

Mistakenly on Purpose:

Tumi and Loyiso



For more African books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Chapter 1

Tumi:

I woke up feeling happy today. I'm just in a good mood.

It's a Saturday and if I let my roommate and friend, Sandy plan this out I'll be in a club on Florida Road by 18:00.

After my shower I decide I should go to campus and just study instead of chilling. I wear a short jumpsuit and sandals, it's hot. Not combing my thick ass afro, no makeup either, just gloss for my lips.

I make both Sandy and I breakfast. Sandy is my roommate. We have another roommate who we consider a friend Chelsea, but she's not around a lot lately, new bae things.

I have my food and get a call from Andile. He's this boy from campus who's a first year student. I help him out from time to time.

"Hey Boity." Andile.

"You know I don't like being called that."

"My bad, I need your help with this building I'm drawing, it's supposed to use solar power and I'm struggling. Do you think you can come to my res?" Andile.

"Uh... Yeah sure I'll be there in a few."

"Thanks Miss Tumi." Andile.

Well I did plan on going to study. I guess helping him will help me too.

I finish eating and wash my plate then I head out. Sandy will find her food in the oven.

I hate that I have to take so many steps to get to this guy's room.

Lord knows why he isn't here cause I texted him already.

Third floor and I'm there panting and stuff.

I catch my breath then walk to his door.

I knock and he opens in his briefs.

Okay...

Weird.

"Oh hey, sorry I just showered come in." Andile.

I sit on the chair by his table in this very small room.

I think the way these rooms are so small is exactly why I asked to be off campus from my sponsors.

I wait as he puts on some pants.

He comes to sit next to me. No t-shirt.

Mxm.

Mr bones here must think I was born yesterday.

Luckily his drawing is already open in front of me, the way he structured this is already wrong.

Sigh.

When we finish I realize he's leaning a little too close for comfort.

"Oh okay. Well I think I can draw it now. Thanks for the help."
Andile.

"No problem, I'll see you around."

I stand up to leave.

"Wait... Don't you want to play?" Andile.

He gets up and looks me in the eyes.

"Play?"

No honey I don't play, much less with a boy.

"Yeah. You're so sexy girl." Andile.

If I had a Rand for everytime boys told me that...

"I'm sorry but no."

"I'll be gentle." Andile.

Boy please.

He tries to kiss me and I duck.

Okay that's my cue.

I try to walk out but he puts his hands on my hips and says,
"Mhmm"

I've never felt so disgusted!

I kick his balls and elbow his stupid face when he crouches. Just like Chelsea taught us.

I run out of his room leaving him in pain.

I run down the stairs and as much as I'm panting I'm not about to stop. I make it out of the gate and head down the long hill.

I get to the rank and take a taxi.

I'm livid. I'm sweating. I'm tired. I want to cry but I will wait.

I don't want to find Sandy there. Or Chels for that matter.
Hopefully she isn't here.

I open the door and see the sticky note on the fridge.

Thank God.

I won't even read it I'm just thankful they aren't here.

My name is Boitumelo Choane. I am 22 and I study at UKZN.
There's not a lot to tell about myself. I don't have a family for
one

Advertisement

I lost them all to a car crash just before I finished matric.

My father, mother and two brothers.

You know when your father's family hates your mother and your mother's family hates your father but they still choose each other?

Those were my parents and they were inseparable. I only met my father's family after their death when they tried to claim his house.

My mother's family came to claim it too since according to them I belonged to them because they were never traditionally married.

I was already 18 so I kicked both sides out and rented the house to a family.

Luckily I was a good student so I got accepted almost everywhere I had applied but I decided to move far away since a bursary would pay for everything anyway, that's how I chose Durban.

I've been through a lot since coming to Durban but meeting my friends Chelsea and Sandy made things easier.

To tell the truth we met as roommates but luckily we just clicked.

Sandy is my age and Chelsea is a year younger.

They're both very beautiful people and have become like family to me.

I'm still a virgin... The type that's never even been kissed and no, I'm not waiting for marriage, I'm waiting for love.

I walk to my room and let it all out. What in the world makes men think they can just have a girl because they think she's sexy?

Nxx I'm really annoyed.

I get up and go watch some television. Now that's my favourite thing to do, ever.

I settle on Being Mary Jane.

I can't even concentrate so I opt for bed, I get in the covers and drift to sleep.

By the time I get up I can hear Sandy singing in the kitchen. She must be making breakfast.

I shower and get dressed then walk downstairs to find her dishing up soft porridge and Chelsea is already eating hers standing by the fridge.

I kiss both their cheeks and sit on the couch.

"Are you okay?" Sandy.

"I'm fine sthandwa."

"No you aren't." Chelsea.

She settles next to me.

"I'm just mad at myself I almost got played."

"What?!" Chelsea.

"You?" Sandy.

I don't know what they're thinking but...

"Yeah. Me. I met this guy on campus and he asked for help with a certain module. I agreed so he took me to his res. He was so sweet and kind that I didn't mind coming back to help him when I was free. Then yesterday he asked for help and I went there but then he made a move and almost kissed me...." Tumi.

"Ah almost so you still haven't been kissed? Waste of time mos." Sandy.

Sandy is a special case

"Sandiswa!" Chelsea.

"Okay sorry friend." Sandy.

"What did you do Tumi?" Chelsea.

"I stepped back and he grabbed me innapropriately so I hit him on the nose, like you taught us Chels, and I ran out leaving him bleeding." Tumi.

"I am so proud of you!" Chelsea.

I hug her and Sandy joins us

"I'm sorry I said that friend. I just can't wait till you get to experience sex!" Sandy.

We laugh.

My Sandy though.

"But definitely not like that." Sandy.

"Guys I have to go my ride is here." Chelsea.

She has a job, not a student like us.

"Okay bye girl." Me and Sandy.

She walks out.

"Did you do Monster's assignment yet?" Sandy.

"Almost done."

"I'm just starting and frantic." Sandy.

No surprises there.

"You amaze me. You love this, you're smart and great at it but the way you procrastinate is beyond."

"Yeah yeah, let's finish grab our bags and head to campus."
Sandy.

"Okay."

"So I'm talking to this new guy doing medicine." Sandy.

"Oh you like him?"

"Actually, no. He's boring. My mother is a doctor anyway and I know the crazy hours they work." Sandy.

There's a new guy every week. She flirts, doesn't like one thing and moves on. That's her.

"Mhm okay."

"Please don't start." Sandy.

We laugh. She knows me too well. I'm a hopeless romantic and usually want her to give chances, but I don't do the same myself.

When we get to campus we battle our four lectures and chill in the library drawing up Monster's assignment. Monster is actually a lecturer here. He's the most brutal ever. Gives assignments after assignments.

Sandy named him.

We leave campus later and when we get home we're too tired to cook so I order pizza.

We cuddle on the sofa and watch some tv.

2

Loyiso:

What the actual fuck?!

My playlist just changed to some girly white girl pop shit.

I drop the weights and run upstairs.

She's in the kitchen. I don't even remember her damn name.
She's touching my food making a mess all over. Who in the hell
told her she's at her house?

"Wenzantoni?"

Why are bitches comfortable in my house??

"Oh hey babe just some mood music. Making you breakie." her.

Babe? Confused much?

"The fuck? What mood? I don't listen to fucking Katy Perry."

"It's Taylor Swift babe." She says stifling a laugh.

Oh she'll see funny.

"Babe? Mna? Khawhambe. Mntana ndini."

She stands there. Is that my shirt? Tf?

"Ukhulule loshirt."

"Yeah because you got what you wanted now you treat me like this?"

She runs upstairs crying. Mxm.

I didn't even approach her. She said she wanted to show me a good time. Her game wasn't even on point.

Nonsense.

"Alexa play the workout playlist."

The speakers blast Panda by Designer and I run back to the basement.

I better find the cry baby gone when I finish my workout.

I'm doing my arms so I go back to my lifting.

When I run upstairs again I find my kitchen spotless and bitch free.

Amazing what Aunty can do. I refer to my helper as Aunty because she's like ten years older. Can't be Ma now.

Besides, after losing my own mother it's hard for me to call another woman mother.

Besides women annoy the shit out of me. The betrayal there is beyond. That's why I like girls like the cry baby who was here, they bitch, I fuck and kick them the fuck out.

You will never, ever find me at a girl's place for this very reason. Don't wanna be sneaking out of someone's place. However I wish more girls would sneak out of my place. They get here and start calling their mothers saying they found the one.

The one to fuck their brains out maybe.

I run up to my room and take a shower, then I get dressed in a white shirt

Advertisement

formal navy pants and black shoes and belt. Signature cologne then I'm out of the house.

I grab the Dodge keys. Feel like driving it today. My office is like twenty minutes away. I made it in fifteen today.

Work will be work. I love it but don't wanna spend all day here.

Kat walks in and looks at me.

"Sir, lunch?" Kat.

"No thanks. I'll go somewhere in a few anyway and not coming back."

"Okay." Kat.

She walks out.

Poor girl. Shame.

I can tell she likes me but I don't do my employees. It's a no no for me.

Should be for all my friends but they've went there.

I send Sihle a text saying I'm coming to his office. Sihle is one of my friends, yes I'm an asshole with friends, four of them. The

youngest is Sihle and so he is the one we check up on more often.

We all do business together separate from the companies we run. Yes, we all run companies. Actually own them to be frank.

I pass by a shisa nyama and buy us meat.

Luckily it's early and the freaky girl who works here isn't around. She almost always wants to fuck in the toilets when I'm here.

I don't mind. I keep condoms on me and well I'm always ready for a fuck.

When they give me the meat I decide to go grab some bread and cool drinks. I'd go for beer but Sihle is working and knowing his crazy ass if I arrive with beers he'll forget work. I walk into the supermarket, grab what I need and as I'm going to the express till some child steps on me. The thing just looks up at me. I look at him.

"I'm sorry sir he's still learning to walk." the mother.

I look at this lady and walk away.

Babies are... Not something I'd like to talk about.

I pay for the stuff and walk to the car then drive to Sihle's office.

3

Tumi:

So yesterday Chelsea said her boyfriend wants us to visit his place and spend a weekend chilling with him and his friends.

Sandy is overly excited, she even packed for me. Chelsea said they're picking us up later and Sandy even suggested we don't go to campus. I said no to that of course but I regret it. Sandy has been telling me how she doesn't want to be here so much I'm thinking of skipping the last lecture.

"Sthandwa let's go." Sandy.

"FINE! Let's go."

"I love you so much right now!"

She's pulling me and literally running.

Gosh.

We get back to the house and I text the landlord Ade that we won't be here the whole weekend. Then I take a shower and when I get out Sandy picked an outfit for me already.

My girl is a lot.

I get dressed and walk out with my packed bags to the kitchen.

Sandy's are already here.

"Sandwich in the microwave." Sandy says walking downstairs.

"Okay sthandwa thanks."

I grab the sandwich and sit in front of the television.

"It's almost time." Sandy.

"Girl you're too excited."

"You aren't?" Sandy.

Well yes but I'm not acting crazy.

"I'm not."

"Liar" Sandy.

We laugh.

By the time Chelsea and her boyfriend, Siyanda got there we were legit waiting by the door. Now we're in his car, it's nice very expensive too.

"We're here." Siyanda.

He gets out and Sandy and I look at each other.

"You've been spending nights here Chels?"

It's three storeys high. Three.

"I know right? This house is unbelievable."

"It's crazy!" Sandy.

"Come guys, it doesn't dissapoint indoors either."

"You don't have to ask me twice." Sandy.

We get out of the car

Advertisement

Siyanda took our bags in already.

We walk in.

This is insane!

"Hello Goddess. You must be Chelsea." some guy.

I didn't even see him. I was gawking at the house.

"And you must be Sandile. You look like your brother so much."
Chels.

So Siyanda's brother then.

"Ah but I'm hotter." Sandile.

He winks.

"And who are you Sara Baartman? I'm joking. I'm joking."
Sandile.

I laugh. Wow I've never been called Sara.

"I'm Tumi and I'm way smaller than Sara."

"If you say so... And you... You're the bad girl huh? I can tell. Probably would rather be called a Dominatrix than a Queen."
Sandile.

Spot on.

"How do you know that?" Sandy.

I look at her.

"Come on girl you know I'm bad too." Sandile.

He winks at her and she laughs.

They're both crazy I guess. Well this will be fun.

An old lady walks in.

"Girls MaZondi will show you where you'll sleep. Please follow her." Siyanda.

We greet her and follow her upstairs.

"Siyanda said to prepare two rooms." MaZondi.

She points us to two doors and disappears back downstairs.

We look at each other.

"Definitely different rooms." Sandy.

"I agree."

We take different doors.

My gosh!

This room! I wonder how the master looks if this room is so big and gorgeous!

It's mostly light blue and white. A big bed, a couch, a large mirror. Built in cupboards. Ensuite bathroom. Amazing!

Sandy runs in and jumps on my bed.

"It's so awesome!" Sandy.

"Did you notice how modern the design is indoors? And so rustic and more ancient outside."

"Can you just appreciate this and not study it." Sandy.

We laugh and I join her in bed.

"I'm happy for Chels."

"Me too. Siyanda seems like a good guy. Did you see how hot Sandile is!" Sandy.

I laugh.

"Yeah. Caramel what what."

"Not forgetting tall, with muscles and..."

Sandy.

"Whoah stop it right there. I know you."

"Oh please. I won't touch him. Well at least not where he doesn't want to be touched." Sandy.

I laugh.

My friend is a special case shame.

Tomorrow we're going to a friend of Siyanda's place. A get together they planned. I really can't wait to meet new people.

Sandile knocks on the open door and Sandy looks at me and laughs.

Hopefully he didn't hear all that.

"Guys the pizza is here." Sandile.

"Okay coming."

"No way. You won't come." Sandile.

He comes and stretches both his hands and we grab on and get up from the bed.

"Now let's do dinner, ladies." Sandile.

He puts his arms around us and we walk out.

4

Loyiso:

I roll out of bed leaving the naked girl there. She was a great fuck. I actually enjoyed her taking charge. Doesn't hurt that she's got dark skin and long ass legs. Well all the girls I ever touch are like her. Maybe I enjoy using and tossing them aside. Maybe it's revenge on a body like hers. I take a quick shower and run downstairs to the gym.

Fuck! I forgot about going to Mtho and Gugu's house. Should I bring this girl?

Nah brought a girl on the last gathering. This time it'll be just me.

Alexa is already playing my workout music. Time to do this. Leg day.

By the time I get back up I find my kitchen spotless no sign of the girl.

Good. She left.

I go back up to the bedroom we slept in and she's still sleeping.

What the fuck?

Uyandiqhela lo.

I go shake her.

She bats those fake lashes and smiles.

"Goduka."

She frowns.

"Goduka."

She looks shocked. Probably battling her tears.

"Awnokwazi ukulala la. Hamba."

Besides I have a fuck already for tonight.

I think she's hurt but she faces the other way.

I smile at her naked legs and trace them with my hands.

"I thought you said you wanted me out." her.

She's now turned back to me and smiling.

I smirk.

"Izapha."

She smiles and spreads her legs. I keep my eyes on her as I rub on her clit slowly. I move my finger to her wet slimy hole and trace it around. She's swollen from yesterday. I look at her

eyes. They're filled with lust and her barely audible moans making her look even better.

Well who am I to deny her what she wants?

"Stop teasing me." she says.

I arch my brow and look at her.

I'm still sweaty and my legs are tired. I could let her ride on but, rather not.

"Go home."

I insert two fingers in her and she squeals, breathlessly.

I motion in and out and she closes her eyes. I feel her walls caging my fingers in and I take them out slowly.

"Are you serious right now?" her.

"Yes. Go."

I walk out and upstairs to my bedroom. I shower and get dressed in blue shorts and a light blue t-shirt.

Then I text Aunty to have the girl out in an hour or so. I walk downstairs and grab the Jeep keys and drive out.

I'll get beers at Ballito Junction. I'm already late. I know everyone else is there already.

I buy beer, Hennessy and some wine for Chelsea and Gugu.

Chelsea is my best mate Siyanda's new girlfriend, Gugu is our friend too

Advertisement

married to Mtho who also happens to be our friend. Then it's Sihle, the young one.

I drive in their driveway and notice there's an extra car. Must be Sandile, Siyanda's younger brother.

I go knock first so the door can be open when I grab the alcohol.

Almost immediately someone opens the door. It's a light skinned short girl. If she was a little lighter she'd be white, large black afro on her head that she's tied into a bun. I don't know her. I stare. She's... Beautiful. She looks like an angel.

She looks like she's about to cry. Her eyes are filled with anger and sadness.

"Hey, are you okay?"

Tears escape her eyes and I don't know why but I put my arms around her and hug her tight then let her cry in my arms.

Who is she?

Why is she hurt?

5

Tumi:

In the morning I made us waffles and then Sandy and I went with Sandile to the get together. Siyanda and Chelsea drove together. We decided to give them space.

"So Sandy you a bad bad huh?" Sandile.

"Bad bitch. Yes." Sandy.

I look at her on the rearview. Can't she be normal?

"I like. You Tumi?" Sandile.

"Nothing of the sort."

"She's a good girl. She does everything right." Sandy.

"You said the house is close now."

I don't want to talk about me.

"It is." Sandile.

"All these houses are exquisite." Sandy.

"We're here." Sandile.

The gate opens and we drive in.

When we get to the front I realise just how amazing it is. It's mostly glass on the second floor but concrete at the bottom. We grab the things we bought and walk inside.

"Hellooo people!"

a woman.

She's gorgeous, slim and honestly looks like money.

"Mrs Masinga! Unjani ma?" Sandile.

"Oooh I like it when you're being cute." She says hugging him.

"This is Sandy. Sandy this is Gugu." Sandile.

"Where do you gym!" Gugu says pulling her in for a hug.

Sandy has that athletic body. No gym though. Maybe running from lecture hall to lecture hall.

"This is Tumi. Tumi, this is Gugu."

"Gorgeous!" Gugu

She pulls me in for a hug too. Surprisingly warm. She let's me go.

"This is my home ladies, feel free. Enjoy yourselves." Gugu.

"Thank you." Sandy and I say simultaneously.

It's beautiful. The house is just something else. The wooden stairs tie it all together and the staircase...

"Buya lapho." Sandy.

"Huh?"

"Just enjoy being here girl." Sandy.

I smile and help her and Gugu put things in the cupboards and fridge.

Chelsea and Siyanda walk in. Siyanda goes outside while Chels greets Gugu.

Siyanda walks back in with another guy.

Must be Gugu's husband. I guess gym is where they met.

Clearly.

"Mtho that's Tumi and Sandy, Chelsea's friends." Siyanda.

"Nice to meet you pretty ladies. I'm Gugu's husband." Mtho.

He seems older. He's super handsome.

Gosh what am I thinking? This is someone's husband.

"He is Mtho." Gugu.

We laugh.

Another guy looks younger than them but also quite handsome walks in. So gym and good looks gets you in.

"I'm Sihle." He says with a wide smile looking at us.

He's clearly as insane as Sandile.

While chilling outside with them having a conversation about who's better looking between the guys. Apparently it's between a Loyiso guy and Siyanda according to Gugu. I'm wondering how many more handsome guys are in this circle of friends.

I get a call from Andile.

I get up and go to the kitchen to take it.

"What?"

"I need your help." Andile.

"You have some nerve."

"Come on girl you're still mad about last week? That's just drama." Andile.

"Fuck off."

"It's not like you weren't eyeing me." Andile.

"What the fuck?"

"That's why you wore that short jumpsuit." Andile.

"Do me a favour and open that window in your room then jump from it."

I get off the call and I can feel my blood boil.

Tears are close but they're not yet there.

I'm trying to calm myself down.

Someone knocks on the door and I open.

It's a dark skinned very tall and very large man who has a well trimmed beard and sideburns.

"Hey, are you okay?" the man.

He shouldn't have asked that.

Tears escape from my eyes and he hugs me.

He smells amazing. Manly. I don't want to pull back but I have to.

I'm only as tall as his chest mind you.

I'm crying on a stranger's chest.

I pull back and he wipes my tears with his hands.

"What's wrong?" the man.

I just shake my head and say I'm fine but tears still come out.

Gosh really Tumi? Stop this now.

He hugs me and rubs my back.

I pull back again and swallow hard.

"Hi I'm Loyiso." Loyiso.

I'm so embarrassed. He's the dark skin guy Gugu described.

He's looking into my eyes.

"Hi I'm Tumi."

I'm laughing and crying at the same time as I say this.

He laughs too and wipes my tears again.

"Nice to meet you Tumi." Loyiso.

"Nice to meet you Loyiso."

I'm smiling now.

He gets me water from the fridge and winks at me.

"Relax, you'll tell me what's up later." Loyiso.

He goes back outside then comes back in with alcohol and leaves it on the counter then he walks to the others outside and there's noise. They must be happy to see him.

I get off my chair and pack it in the fridge for them.

Sandy comes to me and helps.

"They did not lie! That Loyiso is a Zaddy!" Sandy.

I laugh. He's more than that. He's comforting. He's warm. He's just got something about him. I don't know what it is.

Sandy and I go outside by the pool again and sit with the others. I sit next to Sihle.

I catch Loyiso looking at me

Advertisement

at all of me and I keep shifting. It's making me feel hot, like my whole body is on fire.

I like this area. It's so pretty." Chels.

"My house is over this hill." Siyanda.

He points to the left.

"You're joking!" Chels.

"No I'm not." Siyanda.

How much money does this guy have?

"Why aren't you living here then?" Sandy.

"Umhlanga is closer to work." Siyanda.

"Wow. Who's there now?" Chels.

"Cleaners and security." Siyanda.

"That's really nice." Sandy.

It's amazing.

"Loyiso being crazy bought two. One here in Zimbali and the other in Ballito." Gugu.

My mouth drops but I quickly close it and blink.

"What?" Sandy.

"Property is a great way to invest. Mtho and Gugu have two in Northcliff." Sihle.

Who are these people?

"Come on guys. We really can't start talking about that." Loyiso.

"He's right." Siyanda.

"Yeah cause you're billionaires and have more." Sihle.

Billion....

I cough and down a glass of water.

What in the hell?

All the warmth and ideas I had over Loyiso are now distant. The guy is a billionaire. Billionaire. What in the hell?

"I forgot we have guests. You guys will get used to this. Loyiso and Siyanda are billionaires. Proper ones with private jets. The rest of us are millionaires." Mtho.

Doesn't change anything. They're all rich. No. Not rich, loaded.

"Multimillionaires." Sandile.

I'm not comfortable anymore. I feel like I don't belong.

"No way!" Sandy.

"Okay enough can we move on please." Loyiso.

"Seriously." Siyanda.

"There's dessert but since most of us are drinking, Tumi and Chels you guys can grab it from the fridge when you're done."
Gugu.

"Okay thanks Gugu." Chels.

My mind isn't even here.

"Let's swim guys." Mtho.

"I'm sure you girls can fit in my bikinis. I have many I've never worn." Gugu.

Oh no. I'm large.

"I wouldn't fit. I don't mind though. Don't really feel like it."

"Me too. You guys go ahead." Loyiso.

He's supposed to go with them.

The girls go inside the house and the guys just remove their flops and t-shirts.

On a normal day I'd be gushing over the large chests and six packs but today I feel out of place.

"Would you mind going somewhere with me? I promise I'll bring you back." Loyiso.

I look at him though I fail to hold the gaze for long.

"What for?"

I didn't mean to ask like that so I bring my fingers to my mouth.

"I need to talk to you in private." Loyiso.

Private?

"That's what I'm afraid of."

I'm too honest with him. I wasn't supposed to say that.

"Okay, come with me. We won't leave this house or be in a room or car together." Loyiso.

Who told him places like that are the issue?

"Okay."

I'm reluctant. Really reluctant.

He picks up two wooden chairs and leads the way till we're on the other side by the fountain and their cars. He leaves the chairs by the fountain and goes to his car, a large Jeep and takes out a water bottle then walks back to me.

He asks me to sit and he sits opposite me with our knees touching.

"I should've gotten cold water from the kitchen." Loyiso.

"I can get some for you."

I offer.

"No need. I..." Loyiso.

I take the bottle from him and walk inside the house.

The others are laughing and playing out there. I swap the water bottles and go out again.

"Here."

He looks at me and smiles.

I sit again.

"I like your afro." Loyiso.

Lots of people do.

"Thank you."

I look down. I don't really know why a billionaire would want to talk to me.

"Are you ready to tell me about it?" Loyiso.

I look at him.

I guess he was serious, he wants to know.

6

Loyiso:

I took Tumi to the front of the house after lunch. I want to know why she was crying.

"I study architecture and someone from my campus who's in his second year asked for help. I agreed and when I got to his res... He tried to kiss me and I stepped back. Then he grabbed me innapropriately so I hit him on the nose and ran out leaving him bleeding. He called today to tell me I wanted him and that's why I wore a short jumpsuit." Tumi.

I take a deep breath. She didn't just say that?

Someone tried to force her into... I can't even say it.

"Grabbed you innapropriately how?" Loyiso.

I'm trying not to flip out.

"He grabbed my... ass." Tumi.

I tighten my jaw and close my eyes.

"You said his name was?"

"Andile." Tumi.

How many Andile's could possibly be in her course? I can find this guy. Right.

"Do you think he's at his res now?"

I'm mad as hell. I can personally drive there now!

"I don't know what you're thinking but don't. If you went out trying to find people who've tried that with me you would talk almost every guy in my course." Tumi.

I look at her. Does she think I mind taking all of them out?

She looks away but I keep my eyes on her.

"Please stop. This isn't comfortable." Tumi.

I immediately drop my eyes and drink the bottled water in my hand.

"I'm sorry." Tumi.

Why is she apologizing?

"You didn't do anything wrong. I'm sorry for prying."

"It's from a good place so I understand." Tumi.

She does?

"You understand that it's from a good place?" Loyiso.

"Yes. I do." Tumi.

I smile and look at her. She's... Got something about her. Just completely different from what I know.

"Tell me more about Tumi."

"There isn't much to tell." Tumi.

I still want to know.

"Come on. Please. I just want to listen to your voice and watch your cute dimples form when you smile."

She blushes. I mean actually blushed. Red cheeks and all.

"Well... My name is Boitumelo. I'm 22 and I'm from the Free State originally. I study at UKZN. I don't know what else to say really." Tumi.

Boitumelo.

"Do you want me to learn more for myself?"

I don't know what she's doing to me but it's scaring me, but at the same time I want to have my eyes on her, all the time.

"Why would you want to do that?" Tumi.

"I don't know. Something in me wanted to comfort you when we first met and I didn't even know your name but you cried in my arms. Something in me wants to protect you from idiots like that boy. Something in me just wants to know who you are Tumi."

She's stripping me bare with her eyes. Her entire existence. What is this girl? Because she's not human.

"You have everything why would you want me?" Tumi.

My idiot friends mentioned how much money I have. I swear if she rejects me for that I will break their legs, starting with Sihle.

"Who says I have everything?" Loyiso.

I almost snap.

Wait... I'm worried this girl might reject me. What is happening to me?

"Your friends said you're a billionaire." Tumi.

I knew it.

"A couple of Pounds don't mean everything to me."

"You measure your money in pounds?" Tumi.

"Offshore account. In Rands I... Actually this isn't about that. I don't want to talk about that because the money isn't me. It isn't Siyanda, Sihle, Sandile, Gugu, Mtho or Sfundu. It's an asset sure a great one but it comes with it's own problems. I'm really hoping you don't look at me and see money."

Ndisisbhanxa yazi.

"I don't... But I look at you and see someone who can get any girl he wants to talk to him about herself." Tumi.

"Yet here in front of me is a girl I want to tell me about herself but she won't."

"It's not that I won't I just..." Tumi.

The wind picks up and she looks up.

"Let's go in." Tumi.

"Zimbali weather hhayi."

We stand and I grab the chairs. We walk all the way to the other side and leave them out. I open the door for her and she walks in first.

"And where have you two been?" Chelsea.

"Talking."

I don't want to lose momentum.

"Just talking?" Siyanda.

I give him a look.

"Yes." Tumi.

Can they just be quiet.

"Please excuse us, we weren't done."

I take Tumi's hand and walk to the couch with a blanket. I put it over us and turn to look at her.

She's... Perfect.

Smooth vanilla skin, a black spot on her pink lower lip. Her black afro is probably why she looks so light. She has on hoop earrings. No make up, I can tell she only did the eyebrow thing. I'm staring at her but I can tell she's not even here, overthinking.

"Stop overthinking."

"I wasn't." Tumi.

"Oh yeah?"

"Yes. I was just wondering why your eyebrows meet in the middle." Tumi.

Wow. I chuckle.

"I don't know hey. Maybe I should cut them." Loyiso.

"You should." Tumi.

"And you?"

"My eyebrows don't meet in the middle." Tumi.

"Yes but they're drawn."

"Low blow!" Tumi

We laugh. Together.

"OMG you guys are so cute!" Sandy.

Sandy is her friend. Her and Chelsea. Turns out they're roommates.

I keep my eyes on Tumi and smile.

"He won't even take his eyes off you. Argh adorable!" Sandy.

"Please get me the dessert sthandwa. And a beer please." Tumi.

She drinks beer then?

"It's for Loyiso. Don't even!" Tumi.

Oh. For me? She's considering me.

"Ah mxm okay love." Sandy.

Tumi turns back to me.

"What?" Tumi.

"You're gorgeous."

She smiles and looks down.

Sandy gives her a Magnum and me the beer then she leaves.

We see Chelsea and Siyanda go upstairs and I laugh. They must be the new rabbits.

"What?" Tumi.

"They're going to fuck."

She widens her eyes.

"You really can't say you didn't notice that. She's even leading him upstairs and they're giggling."

"Oh well I wouldn't know." Tumi.

Huh?

"Why not?"

I sip on the beer.

"I'm a virgin." Tumi.

Andimvanga!

"A what? Why?"

"What do you mean why?" Tumi.

Shit!

"I'm genuinely interested in knowing why."

"Because I've never found love." Tumi.

Love? She wants that? Has she even kissed before?

"Kissing?"

"Nope." Tumi.

Amazing!

"Okay let's go. We're going to your parents right now and I'll pay Lobola in full. Even extra."

She laughs loudly.

Glad she finds it funny.

"Unfortunately I don't have parents." Tumi.

My heart sinks.

"I'm sorry to hear that. Relatives?"

"Didn't know them till they died. It's just me in this world because I kicked them out when they started fighting for the house that was left to me." Tumi.

Family neh. I wish I didn't have a father. I wish he died instead of my mother.

"You've dealt with so much. Yet you haven't dealt with sex."

She laughs.

"Mxm one day I'll also get to do it." Tumi.

I stare at her.

"Do you mind waiting just a little more?"

"For?" Tumi.

"For me to sort out my life and have no baggage."

She deserves a better man than the man I am.

"Then what?" Tumi.

"Then I'll fight tooth and nail to make you Mrs Bayi."

She smiles.

"I'll wait a little longer." Tumi.

I hope she's being real.

"Can I cuddle with you?"

Cuddle? Mna? Ghra! Inoba ndiphambene uTumi.

I hope she doesn't say no.

She nods.

I remove the blanket from us and she gets up. She sits on me her legs on the side and lays her head on my chest.

I put the blanket over us again and put my arms around her waist.

My fucking fucking dick is up. I'm sure she can feel it on her back.

She's giggling.

"Here's to hoping you'll giggle like that when you get it in you."

She stops moving and I laugh.

She laughs too. It's no joke though.

We hear the others laugh and I turn to look at them. They scatter and pretend they're not laughing. Except for Siyanda he fixes his eyes on me.

He can forget it. I'm not letting this one go. I'm not going to hurt her.

I face front again.

Gugu and Mtho come to sit opposite us and call the others here. Apparently they have an announcement.

I'm annoyed. Can't they do it elsewhere?

The others come and sit around us.

"We're having a baby!" Gugu.

Wow. Another baby. Sfundu our friend also has a son, Sandiswa. Now these two. A baby. I love Sandiswa, I would lay my life down for him but children... Children aren't for me I guess. Or she made like this? Whatever it is, I'm not having children.

7

Tumi:

Loyiso makes me feel giddy! Like a child. I spent most of last night on his lap and cuddling while playing games with the others, but then I retired to bed with Sandy, not him. A part of me wanted to tiptoe to him but I'm not brave enough.

Today we're going back to Siyanda's house and he suggested he'd drive back with me. Of course I said yes. I want to spend time with him now, before he realizes I'm just a normal girl and forgets me.

We say our goodbyes to Mtho and Gugu then we hit the road.

"So are you an adrenaline junkie?"

He's speeding up a bit.

"Hell no! I love living."

"Well from what I gather you haven't been living."

"Just because I haven't been kissing boys doesn't mean I haven't been living."

"Well maybe not but I'm sure there's way more than that on your list of never have I ever."

"True, I guess the accident changed me. I know I wasn't involved but losing my family made me more responsible. It wasn't even their fault."

"You miss them I'm sure."

"Daily. I don't cry when I think of them now so I guess it's better. Just that some days are bad."

"I'm sorry you had to face that."

"What about your family?"

He tightens his grip on the steering wheel and his face hardens.

"I never want to talk about my family. I just don't. I do however have a little brother overseas. He's the only person I care about."

"Okay. Do you have a sweet tooth?"

"What do you think?"

"I think you only eat hot sauce."

He laughs.

"Well I love custard."

I laugh out loud.

"I never would've guessed."

"Uhuh. Since I was young. My mom would either buy powder and make it or buy a litre. She would even bake cakes with custard powder as an ingredient and man I miss her."

I guess she's gone then.

He clearly loved her.

"I'm sure she's proud of you."

"I hope so. I do know she's glad I met you though."

"You just met me."

"And I've told you more about myself than I have ever shared with any other woman. Well at least since turning 22."

"Well maybe I'm just lucky you trust me."

"I'm lucky I met you."

We play some music and I like his style but I wanna listen to Shekinah now.

"So can I change the music?"

"Only if you promise."

"Promise what?"

"Promise to stay around. I want you to be around Boitumelo."

I wonder what he's actually saying. I nod though.

"Words."

"I promise Loyiso."

"I like the way you say my name."

"Open my phone and search for the music you want."

I do as he said and a message comes on. It's from a woman. The number isn't saved but she said she waited yesterday and I couldn't see the rest.

Well I know I just met him but I don't know... I just feel some type of way about it.

I sigh and choose 6LACK's Worst Luck.

He glances at me and parks on the side of the road.

"What's up?"

"Nothing."

"What did you see?"

"Nothing Loyiso."

"I'm not that much of an idiot Boitumelo."

"Check your phone."

He grabs it and looks through.

"I know I have baggage. I'm nothing like you Boitumelo. Maybe the opposite. That's why I asked for time. Time to remove people like her from my life."

Sigh.

I look at him. He doesn't look at all like he's lying. In fact he looks honest.

"Okay. I understand."

I'm lying. I wish he'd sort his life out with me already involved. I wish I had the courage to tell him I don't want to wait. I want to be with him now. Before he takes time and notices how ordinary I am.

He smiles and starts the car again.

Loyiso:

I've spent most my time with Tumi and God knows even if I tried I would run back to her.

She's giving me feelings I never wanted to feel again but I keep wanting more.

She makes me so scared.

Scared that I'll hurt her.

Scared that she'll hurt herself.

Scared that she'll hurt me.

She instantly became important to me that I'd kill someone in an instant for touching a single strand of her hair.

She's gorgeous in every sense of the word and so calm it scares me.

I wish I could spend every second of every day with her.

How rude of me.

My name is Loyiso Bayi. I am 26 years old and what you'd call an arrogant man.

It's in me.

I can tell when women like me, well very few don't and can be swayed easily.

However I met a young lady recently and she's completely made me something different.

She's made me less arrogant and more needy. I need her. I can't even imagine how it's going to be when I leave her to go to my house, and it's only five minutes away from the gate of the house she's currently staying in, which is my friend's house.

I'm sure you can understand why this lady I recently met

Advertisement

Tumi, is scaring me. The fact that I want her so close when I never want a woman close to me is something.

I feel like that she's even talking to me is her doing me a huge favour and she'll realize it and walk away.

I'm afraid she'll be the one to either break my heart or tame me.

I can't even stop talking about her.

There was a purchase made on the house Tumi rents with her friends Sandy a crazy fireball and Chelsea a dangerous white girl who's dating my friend. Well maybe I should explain, Chelsea is a trained killer, but she's only ever killed once. It's a long story involving an ex of hers.

I didn't buy the house so naturally I'm worried if Siyanda says he didn't then we have a problem.

We're in Siyanda's office right now to talk.

"Man please tell me you bought the house." Siyanda.

"No. Wasn't me."

"Shit!" Siyanda.

"They can't go back there."

"We'll send a team for their things." Siyanda.

"Do we get an apartment or they stay here."

"Staying here is best. Easy protection." Siyanda.

"On campus?"

"For now we'll have security blend in with students. Give me a week and I'll offer a couple of young lecturers a better deal in Ireland and make sure they're replaced with trained assassins." Siyanda.

"Oh yes. We have educated people in the teams."

"It's not like they need a lot of education. They'll have guest lecturers almost every week from Sfundo's architects, your architects too." Siyanda.

"Done?"

"Done."

"Now to let them know." Siyanda.

"That's the hard part."

We both sigh and pour some whiskey before going back downstairs.

They won't understand this at all. We walk downstairs and stop in the middle.

"Wait. Bro let's not tell them till we have all the facts. Let's just ask them to stay here for a while longer till we know more."

It's better than telling them they might have people after them.

"They'll think one of us bought the house." Siyanda.

"Rather that."

"Okay." Siyanda.

"I think we need to find Ade and talk to him."

"That's a plan." Siyanda.

That's why he's my best friend.

We continue and get to where they all are, the sitting room.

"Hey babe." Chels.

"Hey love." Siyanda.

I sit next to Tumi and she lays her head on my shoulder. Heaven
I tell you.

"So do you guys mind staying here longer?"

I had to ask.

"No we don't." Sandy.

We all laugh. Yeah Sandy is crazy.

"I knew one of you bought Ade's house!" Chels.

I look at Siyanda and we smile at them.

Sandile is looking at us suspiciously.

"Why would you guys do that?" Tumi.

"Because you're important to them. Duh." Sandile.

"Hhay wena!" Sandy.

They hit each other with popcorn.

"MaZondi will be on your asses tomorrow about this." Siyanda.

"I'll clean it up Siyanda." Sandy.

"You don't have to." Siyanda.

"It's okay." Sandy.

She gets up and grabs a broom.

I look at Tumi. God she's perfect. She has beautiful skin. Light though, maybe even too light. Short, curvy body. She's nothing like her. Nothing like the woman who changed me.

"Suka wena!" Sandy

She's talking to Sandile.

I look at them. I wonder who they're kidding saying they're just friends.

He moves his feet and she hits him with a broom and he runs.

"Who's gonna clean on the couch if you only move your feet? Hhay." Sandy.

She starts cleaning the pop corn from the couch first then the floor.

When she's done Sandile runs back to the couch first.

She sighs and sits next to him again.

Tumi gets up to go fix food for us. I am itching to go stand next to her and just watch her. She's... A breath of fresh air.

Sandile whispers,

"You didn't buy the you know what right?" Sandile.

Siyanda and I nod simultaneously. I know Sandile won't tell them anything.

8

Loyiso:

The following day I've made calls and found Ade's number then Siyanda and I went to see him, he told us The Shield bought the house. I'm pissed at him and driving there right now with Siyanda following.

What the hell was on his mind?

We park at his house and Siyanda knocks. I would've just entered.

A girl opens the door and she's half naked. Nonsense man. We walk past.

He's standing in the kitchen and we walk to him.

I clench my fists and Siyanda pushes me back.

"Sihle how could you be so stupid? Why buy the house and not tell us?" Siyanda.

"It's my job. I'm the shield. I shielded them." Sihle.

Nonsense! He should've told us.

"You idiot!"

Siyanda looks at me and we all laugh.

"Why didn't you say? Do you know how much shit we almost did because we thought it was bought by an enemy." Siyanda.

Sihle sisbhanxa nyani.

"Oh I thought you'd figure it out." Sihle.

"Sbhanxa."

We all laugh.

"Hambo nxiba wena."

I say to the lost puppy still standing by the door.

She rushes out.

"So you guys thought we were under attack? I'd be first to know." Sihle.

"We honestly have the girls under surveillance because we thought of the worst."

"Mxm. Argha." Siyanda.

We look at each other and laugh again. Man I'm friends with an idiot.

"Smart move though it was done stupidly."

"Kanti ngubani mina?" Sihle.

Siyanda shakes his head.

"Let's renovate it for them ke." Siyanda.

Nice idea.

"Well I already know the plumbing is old. The building has character though. Still strong." Sihle.

"We'll set it up good for them and then they'll move back."

"Okay agreed." Sihle.

"Now be useful and find a boy doing Boitumelo's course, his name is Andile and doing his first or second year not sure."

Siyanda and I would be best for this but we like using Sihle's services to get him distracted from girls.

"Do you know how many Andile's are in UKZN alone?" Sihle.

"No but you'll find out."

"Say please." Sihle.

Lomnqundu.

"Mxm. Uyekeke. I can find him myself."

"And kill him? Nah relax. Is he a boyfriend?" Sihle.

"A fucking pervet."

"Oh. Well he'd be lucky if you let him live." Siyanda.

I say nothing and they both look at me.

I don't know what I'll do with him yet so I just shrug and walk away. Siyanda follows.

The next day Siyanda tells me Boitumelo has an issue with her laptop. Without thinking I send a MacBook to her. Before she even texted me about it. I even decided on using the house close to Siyanda's for while she's living there.

I couldn't even go to work. I worked from home.

Grinder, who's like Siyanda's right hand man must've given her the MacBook by now. I sit in the kitchen. I can only wonder if she'd ever walk around swiftly in here as she did in Siyanda's kitchen. Just us two. I want to keep her.

Someone knocks on the door.

Security allowed them in so I don't even ask but I open the door.

She's looking beautiful and just staring at me.

But I know that face, she's going to cry.

"Come in."

She walks inside and I close the door.

"Why did you do that? Why did you buy it when you know I can't..." Tumi.

I really can't make out the rest

she's crying too much.

I just hold her and she hugs me.

After a couple of minutes she's calmed down.

I sit her in the lounge and join her with water to help her stay calm.

"You look beautiful."

She's wearing black leggings and a blue t-shirt with flops and her afro isn't combed.

She laughs.

"I'm serious."

She looks at me.

"Why?" Tumi.

Why doesn't she just take the gift and be happy?

"You told me you had an issue, I helped you fix it. You will not suffer as long as I'm around."

She looks down.

"You do know I can't give you anything you can't buy yourself."
Tumi.

"I can buy your heart and love? Why didn't you say so?"

She laughs.

"You know what I mean. A girl like me isn't made for guys like you." Tumi.

What the fuck?

"So you're made for a man who can't afford anything?"

She fiddles with her hand.

"Nobody is allowed to talk down on you. Not even yourself so please, don't ever think like that."

She looks at me.

"Loyiso you have everything." Tumi.

What's everything?

"I don't. I don't have you. I don't have your trust."

She just looks at me like she wants to say something but instead she just breathes out slowly.

I bring my face closer to hers but then I remember and stop.

"Can I kiss you?"

She nods and closes her eyes.

I can't believe I asked for permission. Women usually throw themselves at me.

I smile then begin slowly sucking on her lower lip. A few seconds later she's doing the same to my upper lip and I cup her face and stop.

"You're beautiful Tumi. Absolutely beautiful."

She kisses me first then I kiss her back.

She's a natural.

I deepen the kiss and let our tongues dance together.

Man! When last did I kiss someone, without even touching her body, just her face? My dick is rock hard and I stop.

I don't want to be torturing myself like this.

"I want you Boitumelo."

She looks at me like she's searching through my eyes for something.

"I love you."

The moment I say that I feel my heart beat out of my chest. I've never in my life been so scared. I think she'll reject me. I wasn't even supposed to say it like this.

"I love you too." Tumi.

It's almost a whisper.

"Are you sure?"

She giggles.

"Positive." Tumi.

I pick her up and spin her around as she screams.

"Thank you! Thank you!"

"You'd swear you won the lotto." Tumi.

She's laughing at me.

"I won more than the lotto."

She buries her face on my chest.

I sit down with her on my lap. Head still on my chest.

"I'm not perfect Boitumelo."

"I'm not perfect Loyiso."

"You are."

She laughs.

"Maybe to you."

"Well anyone who doesn't think so can expect a bullet to their head."

She laughs even louder.

"Bully much?"

"Me? The sweetest."

She shakes her head.

"Thank you for the MacBook. It'll make life a lot better."

"Anything for you Mrs Bayi."

"Thank you Mr Bayi."

"So, on a scale of 1 to 10 how romantic to you want me to be?"

"As romantic as I make you feel."

She makes me feel like those idiots in Romcoms who run after girls in airports.

"Want a tour? You'll love your theatre."

"My what?"

She jumps up and pulls my hand.

Shame she could never make me get up. Hardly any force or power. In fact I could pull her back down.

I get up though and follow her as she excitedly leads the way.

She doesn't even know where it is.

9

Tumi:

I couldn't believe it when Loyiso told me he loves me. I thought I was dreaming. I had to tell him there and then I love him too. I mean he takes my breath away and consumes my mind all the damn time. It must be. I just want him to be happy.

He bought me a MacBook which I didn't understand because I only told him my laptop was giving me issues and he decides on a whole MacBook. I mean I know he has billions but wtf?!

He took me on a tour of his house but after the first floor I settled on a couch in front of the television and promised to see the rest tomorrow.

"I need to get back to the house."

He looks at me.

"Why not spend the night?"

I'm not sure what that entails but definitely not. I've never shared a bed with a man.

"My clothes. Campus tomorrow."

He grunts and nods.

"I'm not happy but okay... Long as you spend the weekend."

"Whoah that's in like three days."

"Too soon?"

"No it's just..."

"I won't do anything you don't want to do I swear."

"No I know that."

"Okay then what?"

"I don't wanna crash and burn."

"I won't let you leave me. I won't leave you."

"We're going so fast..."

"We can slow down."

"No! No I feel good. I'm just afraid."

"Then relax cause I'm not letting you go Mrs Bayi."

I smile. He just knows what to say.

"Okay let me go."

"I'll drive you."

"I came in Siyanda's golf cart."

They're literally neighbours.

"Okay I'll drive you and come back with it."

"Okay."

I get up first and he reluctantly follows me. He really doesn't want me to go.

I don't either but really I can't get my first boyfriend and have sex with him same day. Cause let's be real I couldn't possibly resist him. He takes over every one of my senses. He takes me over.

He's so tall. His skin is pure chocolate and that smile kills. Literally kills all the doubt that creeps in.

He was grumpy when he dropped me off so I invited him in to have dinner with me before leaving. I get in bed after my shower and she runs in...

"Tell me everything!" Sandy.

I'm surprised she gave me privacy this long.

"What do you wanna know?"

"Everything! I saw you guys having dinner together." Sandy.

"Thank you for not interrupting."

"Now the deets."

I laugh and begin telling her.

The following day when we were leaving for campus Loyiso was there waiting for me and Sandy.

Oh yes, we're staying in Siyanda's house for a couple of months while they renovate our house. I'm not sure who between him and Loyiso but one of them bought the house we rented.

So we get driven by Siyanda's guard Grinder to and from campus.

"Good morning ladies."

I smiled and hugged him.

"Good morning."

I wanted to say babe but I'm afraid.

He tightens his hands around my waist and gives me a peck on the lips.

Sandy clears her throat.

"Good morning Loyiso. I can go with G you know." Sandy.

Loyiso and I laugh.

"No it's okay Sandy come ladies."

Loyiso.

He opens the front passenger door and the back. I hop in front and Sandy in the back then he closes them.

He drives out. Damn did I tell you a driving Loyiso is damn sexy!

He just oozes control.

He let's Sandy and I be silly and listen to what we want which is Ari Lennox this morning and when he gets to campus Sandy says thank you and goodbye first. I know she's giving us space.

"Thank you."

"I just had to see you."

"You're great at boyfriending."

"Really? I'm glad you say so. Look I got you this."

He reaches for something on my side and his scent gets stronger and I temporarily loses all senses. He makes me damn weak. When I get back to the world he's got a plastic bag from Edgars on his lap.

"Are you okay?" Loyiso.

I quickly open my eyes.

"Huh? Why do you ask?"

"You had your eyes shut and it seemed like you weren't breathing."

"Oh no. Nothing."

He smirks.

"Okay... Here."

"Is this?"

"You need a phone that will work with your MacBook."

"What?!"

So it's an iPhone?!

"I love you babe but I'm late for work."

He's lying.

"You didn't!"

He kisses my cheek and looks at me.

I smile throw my hands around his neck.

"You didn't have to. Thank you babe."

I get that temporary paralysis again and move away from him after it passed.

I open the door and he frowns.

Isn't he late?

I tilt my head.

He points at his lips and I laugh.

I give him a soft peck and hop off before he can sulk some more.

I take my bag and stand

very short outside the door.

"See you later?"

I want to spend time with him after my classes.

"I'll pick you up." Loyiso.

My heart dances and I close the door.

Man I'm happy!

He drives out and I walk to class.

"So you're his new whore?"

I turn around and it's some girl. She's tall, dark skinned and pretty. I don't think she's talking to me so I walk away.

She's following me.

I stop and turn.

"Were you talking to me?"

I'm honestly not about to run.

"I was. You'll stay away from Loyiso okay nana." the girl.

"Who the hell are you?"

"Dineo. Tell Loyiso to call me firefly."

Ouch.

She walks away.

I blink a couple of times and tears threaten me.

I can't go to class. My chest tightens and I feel like someone put a ton of bricks on it.

I frantically search for my phone, and find it buried in my bag.

I call Chelsea. I know she's at work but I need her.

She answers.

"Sthandwa you miss me already?" Chels.

"Babe I need you. Please send Grinder or someone to get me. Please."

"Okay okay calm down. I'll send a car for you."

I didn't bring enough for an Uber. I wish we were at our house cause I'd even walk.

Our house!

He owns it. He'll kick me out probably. Cause I'm not staying with him. I can't believe I chose to open my heart for him.

That girl looked like a million bucks. Who am I?

I go stand by the spot where Loyiso dropped me off.

His car stops in front of me.

Damnit! Why did Chelsea call him?

He gets out of his car looking worried. It's probably fake.

I run but he catches me quicker than I expected.

He picks me up and puts me in his car. He buckles me in like a child and walks to his side. No words.

He drives.

"Dineo said call her."

I don't know where that came from.

He glances at me with confusion.

"Dine... Ohhh."

He clicks his tongue and drives faster.

No explanation?

Nxargha.

10

Tumi:

I'm looking out the window and I realise we're going inside a building.

He greets the guys at security and drives to an underground parking.

"You'll do your work online in my office. I can't have you fail because of airhead hoes." Loyiso.

I just stare at him.

"She called me a firefly."

"You should've called her charcoal."

I don't want to but I let out an involuntary laugh.

"Loyiso!"

"What? Look, Boitumelo I told you I'm not perfect. I've only had one relationship my whole life and it was not with that Dineo what what girl. She was a one night stand and the only reason I even remember her name is because I took her to a gathering at Siyanda's."

"She said I'm your new whore."

"Firstly, that insinuates she's been my whore before which is false. She wishes she was so lucky. I met her once, she was gone the following day."

"It hurt Loyiso. I thought you were playing me."

"With a girl who tells you that I should call her? Please relax."

I suddenly feel silly.

"She needs to watch her back though."

Loyiso.

He unbuckles and walks out of the car.

Okay...

He opens my door and unbuckles me. I take his hand and get out of the car.

"Baby you're short."

He called me baby!

"Baby you're tall."

He locks the car and holds my hand leading me to the elevator here.

"It's the right way."

"Says who?"

The elevator opens and we get in.

Seems we're going to the last floor.

"Everyone knows tall is the way."

"Please."

I roll my eyes.

"Refrain from doing that."

I look at him.

"Doing what? Rolling my eyes?"

"Yes. It makes me angry."

"Aren't we having a moment right now?"

"We are. I just need you to know I don't like it now before you do it if I'm frustrated."

"I see. How does an angry Loyiso act?"

"I'd rather you never see that."

"Are you angry now?"

The elevator stops and he let's me walk in front.

It's mostly red and white in here. Looks very modern and neat.

"Good morning sir

miss." a lady.

"Morning Kat. This is my girlfriend Boitumelo. Babe, this is Kat my employee." Loyiso.

"Nice to meet you." Kat.

"Nice to meet you too."

"Send all calls through Kat. Thanks." Loyiso.

He let's me lead the way and opens the double door when we get to it. It's a huge office with his name on it.

I wonder where his other employees are.

He points me to the couch.

"I'd never concentrate if you sit opposite me." Loyiso.

I laugh.

He pulls me in and I get on my toes to be able to put my hands around his neck. He pulls away a bit and looks into my eyes.

He smiles and my knees go wobbly. He leans forward and slowly begins kissing me.

"You're fucking sexy."

He says that in between kisses and I feel myself get wet.

This guy has a crazy effect on me.

He pulls back and I open my eyes.

"Let's work."

He says letting me go.

I almost lose my balance but luckily the couch is right here. I sit and breathe out.

He goes to sit behind his desk.

Around lunch time someone knocks.

"Come in." Loyiso.

It's Kat.

"Sir, lunch?" Kat.

"Whatever Boitumelo wants." Loyiso.

I look at him and my eyes pop out. Me?

I tilt my head and look at him.

"I can give you options Miss." Kat.

I look at her.

"Thanks Kat but I think anything from Panarotis is okay."

She smiles and nods before walking out.

I'm not sure what it is but Kat doesn't seem happy to meet me.

"Boitumelo do your school work."

"I submitted everything though Loyiso."

"Nothing left?"

"Yes."

"Sure?"

I almost roll my eyes but instead I pout my lips.

Why would I lie.

"I wouldn't lie."

"Okay yiza."

He opens his arms and I walk around the desk and sit on his lap.

"Uxolo va?"

I melt and nod.

"I believe you. I just had to make sure. I don't want you to slack."

"The assignments I finished yesterday and did touch ups on today are due Monday, next week."

"I'm dating the teacher's pet."

He laughs and I join him.

"I've always been."

"Hope you're not those kids who reminded teachers about homework."

I hide on his chest and giggle.

I totally was that kid. His scent makes me feel like I'm floating.

He kisses my forehead.

"It's okay. You'll get what's coming to you for that."

He's whispering and I feel his hand brush up the side of my thigh and stop on my ass. He squeezes slowly and grunts ever so seductively. Then I feel his dick poking my ass.

I move my head and look at him.

He smiles and licks his lips slowly.

I swear I'm gonna faint! This man is hot!

The door opens and he looks annoyed but he gives a faint smile to whoever it is. I'm afraid to turn.

"I'm sorry sir..." Kat.

Oh it's her.

"It's okay." Loyiso.

He looks at me again.

I turn my head and look at Kat who's frantically placing the food on the table by the couch. Then she rushes out.

"She's jumpy."

"All my employees are in my presence."

"Okay."

He gives me a peck on my lips.

"Lets go eat."

I feel like my panties are soaking wet. Forget the damn pantyliner.

I get off him and we walk to the couch squirming.

11

Loyiso:

I've been observing Tumi today. We're going to spend the day together because she couldn't go to class, because of being startled or hurt by a damn one night stand. She called Chelsea to pick her up but Chels luckily called me.

I wanted to drag Boitumelo to class come hell or high waters but then I didn't want to be an asshole so I drove her to my office and told her to do her work.

We're having lunch now and she's been shifting shifting uncomfortably. I'm not sure what's wrong.

"Boitumelo what's wrong?"

"I'm really ho... uhh..."

She looks down.

I almost laugh out loud. She can't even tell me she's horny? My girl though.

I'm horny too but not shifting.

"You're horny?"

She looks down and takes a bite of her food.

I want to laugh but I don't. I put the food aside and get up. She looks up at me and I offer her my hand. She takes it.

I walk her to my office desk because it's higher. I pick her up and put her on the desk.

She looks at me, eyes all popped out.

"I just wanna feel if you're really horny."

I lift her dress and pull her panties down just enough for me to stick my hand in but she breathes heavily and closes her eyes.

I can't even see anything because her thighs are shut.

"Do you want me to touch you?"

She nods and slowly opens her legs. Her thighs are damn big and lighter than her face even. I don't think I've ever been in a body with so much curves. It's damn sexy!

I slowly move my hand up to her pussy and I can't help but notice she's shaved. Damn! This is fucking torture.

I touch it and feel her warm juices. It's a damn flood.

"Ooh you wet wet."

She bites her lip and throws her head back.

I swear I'd take her right here if she was already experienced.

I slowly touch her pussy in circular motion making her breathe heavier.

I play with her clit and she gives me soft moans. Okay. I'm taking notes. I slowly sink my middle finger in and she pops out her eyes and looks at me with her mouth open.

I move it in circles in her and she squeals and holds on to me. I move it in and out and she breathes heavy and holds on to me. All I'm doing is fingering her and she's holding on to me tight.

I attempt using another finger but no. Her hole won't allow that.

Okay this will be a problem.

I stick to one finger and I feel her walls lock me in. Oh no.

I'm not giving her an orgasm here.

I remove my finger and the thumb that's been playing with her clit.

She's still holding on to me. Then she slowly let's me go.

I lick the finger with her juices and give her the thumb. She pops it in her mouth and licks it before taking it out.

I like. She's ready for adventure. I pull her panties up and she helps me. I kiss her and we both smell of her. Then I pull down her dress and take her off the desk.

The desk is clean. I thought her juices would be there.

She's so short shame. I look down at her and smile. She looks embarrassed.

"You taste good."

She looks shocked and looks down.

I touch her lips. God she's perfect.

I lean forward to meet her lips and she gets on her toes.

Someone knocks.

I swear if it's Kat she's done for the day. She pulls away from the kiss first.

"Come in."

It's Kat. What the fuck? She never comes here so much.

"Sorry sir I thought you were done with the food." Kat.

She's looking at me with Tumi in front of me.

"How about you take the rest of the day off Kat? Okay?"

"Yes sir. I'll... I'll go. Bye miss." Kat.

She walks out. Nx.

I look back down at Tumi and she doesn't seem very happy. I'm sure it's about Kat. Fuck!

Tumi:

I swear my face is red at this point. I'm so embarrassed about what happened on his desk.

He played with my pussy using his hands. He said he wanted to see if I was really horny and put me on the desk. Then he made me feel tingles I've never felt before. He touched me in a way that made me feel so good!

But as it got even better he stopped. I was dissapointed but I didn't say anything.

Kat knocked again during our moment and Loyiso is visibly pissed. He told her to take the day off.

"I'm sorry about her I think she has a crush on me."

"Then why keep her here?"

"I don't do my employees. Ever."

"Discipline?"

"Yes. I wouldn't touch them. It's easy to turn it into a sexual assault case."

"I see."

"Yes firefly you have nothing to worry about."

He kisses my nose.

"Okay charcoal our food is getting cold."

"We're not eating that. Let's just go home."

"Uh... Okay."

I'm not sure if he means his house but okay.

I walk to the table and take the food then I wrap it again.

"What are you doing?"

"We hardly ate it. Hopefully whoever cleans here finds and eats it."

He smiles.

"Okay get your stuff
let's go."

He cleans up his desk too.

"Wait you leave your MacBook here?"

"I have a home and work one. I can use the home one to do work anyway so no use bringing in briefcases."

"I see."

"Come let's go home. Aunty cooked."

"You stay with your aunt?"

"No. An employee. The help."

"Ooh okay."

I grab my bag and he opens the door for me then we walk out.

"Where are the other employees?"

"Other floors. Here it's just me, my assistant and the boardrooms."

"So other people have shares?"

"No. Not now, not ever."

"Boardrooms?"

"For closing deals. For the employees to generate ideas collectively. Yeah."

"Okay."

We get to the elevator and he presses.

"The building?"

"Mine. Bought it from Sfundu."

"Sfundu?"

"Oh you haven't met him. The other friend."

The elevator gets here and we walk in.

"Sfundo is actually going through something right now. His ex kept a child from him."

"What? Why?"

"I don't know. I wish he'd let me deal with her."

He seems angry.

"Deal with her?"

"Yes."

Seems that's all I'll get. I keep my mouth shut.

The following morning he's not here to pick us up but Sandile is.

Loyiso said him and the boys are going to Sfuno. Chels isn't even going to work since Siyanda isn't either. That's what he said to her.

When we get to campus with Sandile and his crazy stories we find the police and an ambulance with people looking on.

Sandile says we should go to class and not look at traumatizing things.

Personally I'm not arguing with that but Sandy wanted to go.

Sandile parked and watched us go inside campus just to see what she does.

"What do you think happened?" Sandy.

"Maybe car accident?"

"Yeah. Let's go to class cause Sandile is annoying."

I laugh and follow her.

"Poor Dineo." a girl.

She's talking to someone else.

Dineo?

"Imagine being shot in the head for your bag..." the other girl.

I freeze and remember Loyiso's words. Could it be?

He once even said anyone who doesn't think I'm perfect will get a bullet to their head.

Everything is spinning.

Sandy pulls me to class.

I sit and I can't even concentrate.

Could it be the Dineo from yesterday?

I text Loyiso that a girl called Dineo was shot outside of campus.

He hasn't read it.

I take a deep breath. They took her bag. It was a mugging.
Loyiso doesn't need money. It can't be him.

"Are you okay?" Sandy.

"Fine. I'm fine."

I'm lying. I'm not fine. What is happening?

12

Loyiso:

I've been observing Tumi today. We're going to spend the day together because she couldn't go to class, because of being startled or hurt by a damn one night stand. She called Chelsea to pick her up but Chels luckily called me.

I wanted to drag Boitumelo to class come hell or high waters but then I didn't want to be an asshole so I drove her to my office and told her to do her work.

We're having lunch now and she's been shifting shifting uncomfortably. I'm not sure what's wrong.

"Boitumelo what's wrong?"

"I'm really ho... uhh..."

She looks down.

I almost laugh out loud. She can't even tell me she's horny? My girl though.

I'm horny too but not shifting.

"You're horny?"

She looks down and takes a bite of her food.

I want to laugh but I don't. I put the food aside and get up. She looks up at me and I offer her my hand. She takes it.

I walk her to my office desk because it's higher. I pick her up and put her on the desk.

She looks at me, eyes all popped out.

"I just wanna feel if you're really horny."

I lift her dress and pull her panties down just enough for me to stick my hand in but she breathes heavily and closes her eyes.

I can't even see anything because her thighs are shut.

"Do you want me to touch you?"

She nods and slowly opens her legs. Her thighs are damn big and lighter than her face even. I don't think I've ever been in a body with so much curves. It's damn sexy!

I slowly move my hand up to her pussy and I can't help but notice she's shaved. Damn! This is fucking torture.

I touch it and feel her warm juices. It's a damn flood.

"Ooh you wet wet."

She bites her lip and throws her head back.

I swear I'd take her right here if she was already experienced.

I slowly touch her pussy in circular motion making her breathe heavier.

I play with her clit and she gives me soft moans. Okay. I'm taking notes. I slowly sink my middle finger in and she pops out her eyes and looks at me with her mouth open.

I move it in circles in her and she squeals and holds on to me. I move it in and out and she breathes heavy and holds on to me. All I'm doing is fingering her and she's holding on to me tight.

I attempt using another finger but no. Her hole won't allow that.

Okay this will be a problem.

I stick to one finger and I feel her walls lock me in. Oh no.

I'm not giving her an orgasm here.

I remove my finger and the thumb that's been playing with her clit.

She's still holding on to me. Then she slowly let's me go.

I lick the finger with her juices and give her the thumb. She pops it in her mouth and licks it before taking it out.

I like. She's ready for adventure. I pull her panties up and she helps me. I kiss her and we both smell of her. Then I pull down her dress and take her off the desk.

The desk is clean. I thought her juices would be there.

She's so short shame. I look down at her and smile. She looks embarrassed.

"You taste good."

She looks shocked and looks down.

I touch her lips. God she's perfect.

I lean forward to meet her lips and she gets on her toes.

Someone knocks.

I swear if it's Kat she's done for the day. She pulls away from the kiss first.

"Come in."

It's Kat. What the fuck? She never comes here so much.

"Sorry sir I thought you were done with the food." Kat.

She's looking at me with Tumi in front of me.

"How about you take the rest of the day off Kat? Okay?"

"Yes sir. I'll... I'll go. Bye miss." Kat.

She walks out. Nx.

I look back down at Tumi and she doesn't seem very happy. I'm sure it's about Kat. Fuck!

Tumi:

I swear my face is red at this point. I'm so embarrassed about what happened on his desk.

He played with my pussy using his hands. He said he wanted to see if I was really horny and put me on the desk. Then he made me feel tingles I've never felt before. He touched me in a way that made me feel so good!

But as it got even better he stopped. I was dissapointed but I didn't say anything.

Kat knocked again during our moment and Loyiso is visibly pissed. He told her to take the day off.

"I'm sorry about her I think she has a crush on me."

"Then why keep her here?"

"I don't do my employees. Ever."

"Discipline?"

"Yes. I wouldn't touch them. It's easy to turn it into a sexual assault case."

"I see."

"Yes firefly you have nothing to worry about."

He kisses my nose.

"Okay charcoal our food is getting cold."

"We're not eating that. Let's just go home."

"Uh... Okay."

I'm not sure if he means his house but okay.

I walk to the table and take the food then I wrap it again.

"What are you doing?"

"We hardly ate it. Hopefully whoever cleans here finds and eats it."

He smiles.

"Okay get your stuff
let's go."

He cleans up his desk too.

"Wait you leave your MacBook here?"

"I have a home and work one. I can use the home one to do work anyway so no use bringing in briefcases."

"I see."

"Come let's go home. Aunty cooked."

"You stay with your aunt?"

"No. An employee. The help."

"Ooh okay."

I grab my bag and he opens the door for me then we walk out.

"Where are the other employees?"

"Other floors. Here it's just me, my assistant and the boardrooms."

"So other people have shares?"

"No. Not now, not ever."

"Boardrooms?"

"For closing deals. For the employees to generate ideas collectively. Yeah."

"Okay."

We get to the elevator and he presses.

"The building?"

"Mine. Bought it from Sfundu."

"Sfundu?"

"Oh you haven't met him. The other friend."

The elevator gets here and we walk in.

"Sfundo is actually going through something right now. His ex kept a child from him."

"What? Why?"

"I don't know. I wish he'd let me deal with her."

He seems angry.

"Deal with her?"

"Yes."

Seems that's all I'll get. I keep my mouth shut.

The following morning he's not here to pick us up but Sandile is.

Loyiso said him and the boys are going to Sfuno. Chels isn't even going to work since Siyanda isn't either. That's what he said to her.

When we get to campus with Sandile and his crazy stories we find the police and an ambulance with people looking on.

Sandile says we should go to class and not look at traumatizing things.

Personally I'm not arguing with that but Sandy wanted to go.

Sandile parked and watched us go inside campus just to see what she does.

"What do you think happened?" Sandy.

"Maybe car accident?"

"Yeah. Let's go to class cause Sandile is annoying."

I laugh and follow her.

"Poor Dineo." a girl.

She's talking to someone else.

Dineo?

"Imagine being shot in the head for your bag..." the other girl.

I freeze and remember Loyiso's words. Could it be?

He once even said anyone who doesn't think I'm perfect will get a bullet to their head.

Everything is spinning.

Sandy pulls me to class.

I sit and I can't even concentrate.

Could it be the Dineo from yesterday?

I text Loyiso that a girl called Dineo was shot outside of campus.

He hasn't read it.

I take a deep breath. They took her bag. It was a mugging.
Loyiso doesn't need money. It can't be him.

"Are you okay?" Sandy.

"Fine. I'm fine."

I'm lying. I'm not fine. What is happening?

13

Tumi:

Today we were dropped off by my bae. I couldn't believe it when I saw him in the morning. He was in a suit. He's always been in jeans and a t-shirt or shorts at most he'd wear a shirt but a suit?! I was impressed.

We have to find companies to work with as part of our inservice training and luckily Sandy and I found the same place. Well other places too but this one is closer to Siyanda's building and Loyiso's. The next week is our last in class.

It's already time to go home and Sandy scored higher than me on a theory test we did online and I'm actually proud. She is working more thanks to Sandile. Though she'd never admit it, she's thankful too. My friend is the type to look athletic yet she hardly works out. Except now since Siyanda's house has a gym indoors we join in sometimes, otherwise no gym.

Loyiso and Sandile both get here in different cars.

Okay.

Sandy and I hug and I get in Loyiso's car after waving at Sandile and Sandy waved at Loyiso.

"Hey baby." Loyiso.

"Hello there."

He looks at me and smiles with his upper teeth on his lower lip.

My heart skips a beat. He looks like a dream.

"Umhle va?"

"Enkosi."

He smiles and shakes his head.

"Uzaw'sthetha isiXhosa xasesi tshatile."

He starts the car and I smile. He changed the suit. In fact he's in blue jeans and a red t-shirt like me.

"Seatbelt baby."

I buckle and look at him again.

"Heh lomntu. Kutheni ukhumbula lo ma bona kude ohlala uwu bukele?"

"A.a hle. Omontle motho waka."

"Heh baby indoda kuyatshiwo ba intle nayo?"

I laugh.

"Xhosa sounds sexy on you."

"Lulwimi olusexy nje baby."

He winks at me. Gosh. I just can't with him.

"Where are we going?"

"You're spending the weekend at my place. So we're picking up your bag and then going to my house before going out for dinner."

"Okay. Sounds cool."

"My playlist tonight."

I roll my eyes.

"Boitumelo ndiya memelwa ke mna."

"Huh?"

"Uthi huh."

He chuckles.

"Ndathini ngento yalamehlo akho?"

I look at him and I can't read his expression.

"Uyandiva mos?"

Now understand this guy has a deep, firm voice and he's not raising it but keeping calm which is scary.

"You said you don't like it."

"I hate it Boitumelo."

Yho! I want to say something but I don't wanna be scolded.

I look down. I want to cry my eyes out and scream. He's making me feel so small. I know he told me but... It hurts. I cry silently.

We get to his house and he parks.

What? We were supposed to start at Siyanda's so I get out and not come back.

He gets out of the car and comes to my side. He unbuckles me and carries me over his shoulder. I'm still not saying anything just shocked that he can pick me up so easily.

What am I saying? It isn't even the first time but this time it's a long ass distance. He opens the door, closes it and walks past his kitchen to the lounge and puts me on the couch.

He takes a deep breath.

"I don't like seeing you cry."

"You made me cry."

I say in a low voice.

"I'm sorry bhabha. I just really don't like that eye roll thing and I told you upfront about it. Didn't I?"

I fiddle with my hands.

"You did. I'm sorry."

"No

I'm sorry bhabha. I just get angry easily. Forgive me."

I don't understand him. He was angry just now.

"You're forgiven."

"Really?"

"Yes."

I nod. He smiles and rubs my tears with his hands.

Then he pulls me in for a kiss. I respond and he deepens the kiss. Then he moves away and takes a deep breath.

"I want to change. I'm trying. I have a temper. I get annoyed and angered easily and sometimes I lash out. I love you though. I love you so much that it scares me. It scares me to think I might lose you because of it. I was last in a relationship eight years ago. I didn't even think I'd ever meet someone who'll change my heart and make me love again. Yet here you are. So fragile and all. I'm this damaged guy who wants to hold on to you for dear life. I know I don't deserve you but it's too late because I love you."

Wow. I didn't expect this. I also don't understand why he wouldn't date for eight years. He's twenty six so I don't understand what happened when he was only eighteen.

"I didn't know I meant that much."

"You mean everything Boitumelo. In fact I can't survive without you. I need to protect you. I need to keep you. I wouldn't be able to handle losing you."

I don't know what to say so I nod.

He brushes my face and pulls me to his chest.

"What else don't you like?"

"I'd hate it if you hang up on me. I'd hate it if you lie. I'd hate it if you shout at me. Anything disrespectful. You?"

"Cheating."

"I didn't mention that because it won't happen. However if it does it means you're tired of life on earth for us both."

I chuckle but he doesn't say anything.

I move off his chest.

"Loyiso what happened to Dineo?"

"Who?"

He looks confused.

"The girl who told me I'm your new whore."

"Oh. I don't know. Why?"

"She was shot. On her head."

"Then since you know why are you asking me?"

He's being smart with me.

"Loyiso are you capable of murder?"

"We all are baby. It takes a slight push for some. For others it takes more."

"You're being smart."

"Never been dumb."

"Loyiso!"

"Boitumelo!"

I frown and look away.

He tickles me and kisses my cheek. I can't help but laugh. Loyiso wouldn't kill her just for calling me a whore and a firefly. I guess I'm being silly.

"We can't do dinner now but ask Sandy to give MaZondi your bag. She'll bring it."

"It's okay. I can just take the cart there."

"No no. Rather G brings it ke. I can't have you going anywhere now."

"What do we do for food?"

"There's always food in my house bhabha. We'll eat. Besides uMaZondi uyandithanda mna. I can ask her to dish up for us."

"I've noticed she works for Siyanda but knows all of you."

"She started taking care of us in varsity. At some point we all stayed together in Siyanda's house. Mtho, Gugu, Sfundu and me. Then later on Sihle too."

"Wow. Okay."

That must be why they're so close. Like a family.

After my bag arrives with food from MaZondi we have the beef stew and dumplings while watching my favourite shows of course.

"Okay let's go to bed."

"Let's tidy up."

"Aunty will clean up."

I give him a look and get up. I take our plates and go to the kitchen.

He switches off the television.

"Alexa play Pretty Little Fears." Loyiso.

The speakers blast the song and he must've done something but the volume lowers and he comes to stand in the kitchen watching me clean up and wash the dishes with a huge smile on his face.

When I finish I feel his arms hold me from behind and his scent consumes me.

"Let's go to bed."

I nod and he let's me lead the way upstairs. He also changes the playlist to Trey Songz. Mhmm.

We get to his bedroom and I can't even believe it. I know four room houses smaller than this. I gasp and walk in. It screams money. Black and white like almost every room here but with touches of silver and grey.

The chandelier is to die for! It's above a couch with a table and television across. It's like a mini lounge and the bed has a mirror above it. I wonder why. Actually I wouldn't be able to get on the bed if it didn't have the two wooden steps on its base. I

wonder if that's the base or the bed is put inside the wooden space.

"Come let's shower."

He puts my bag on the couch and I freeze.

Are we sharing a shower? Should I even ask?

He walks to the closet door and goes inside. Then he comes back out and goes to the bathroom which has a glass door.

He peeps his head out.

"Aunty made space for you in the closet. So use it."

He goes back in. I take my bag to the closet and freeze. My gosh! So many clothes. The sneaker collection! I don't believe my eyes.

I take out a short silky night dress Sandy bought for me and my toiletry bag. I walk out and wait for the water to stop running. It does.

I hear him get out of the shower and then I walk in with my head down.

Even the bathroom is to die for but mostly greys. I put my toiletries next to his and I can feel his eyes on me. I finish and then he comes to stand next to me brushing his teeth. His shower gel smells amazing!

I don't know how to waste more time. I need him out of here so I can undress.

"The basket is there. You'll put your clothes there. There's a dry towel for you too."

"Thank you."

I say in a low voice. He walks out and I finally breathe.

I take off my jeans first. When I'm done I quickly get in the shower and wash.

After I finish I put a towel over my body and go brush my teeth.

When I finish I put on my night dress and lotion my body afterwards I walk out. He's still in a towel. I look down and hurry to the dressing table. I put my lotion and perfume there. It's all I have.

Then I turn around to him starting at me. My face feels red.

"Bhabha yizapha."

He's sitting on the bed.

I hurry to him.

"You're jumpy."

I laugh. Oh wow.

"I guess I understand your employees now."

I'm standing in front of him. He sits me on his lap.

"You're sexy."

He breathes on my neck and leaves kisses. I give him more room and moan a bit. He puts his hand on my thigh and rubs it up and down.

"Unxibe ipanty?"

I don't know why but the way he asks I just get turned on. I shake my head no.

"Ooh naughty are we?"

He furthers his hand down and squeezes my inner thigh gosh. This is a high I've never ever felt before.

I let out a soft moan when I feel his fingers on my pussy. It's magic. I swear.

His lips are on my shoulder kissing me slowly.

The he flips me and puts me on the bed on my back. Fuck. My pussy is exposed.

He smiles.

"Maybe God loves me more than I know."

I giggle and bury my face in my hands. I feel him pull my night dress up. He helps me get out of it and when I look up at him he has a ridiculously sexy smile on his face.

He removes his towel and I almost jump out of the bed but he cages me in with his arms.

"Oh you'll take it bhabha. It's your first and last."

I feel myself get even wetter. He lowers his body and kisses me. I can feel it poking me. It's hard. Really hard.

He sits stops kissing me and moves down to my neck leaving kisses all the way to my boobs. He smiles and squeezes my left boob while kissing and sucking in the right boob slowly. My nipples are hard as fuck and I don't know what to do but I do know at this point I just want to do it. He moves on to my other boob and I'm in agony. I just want to try sex already.

He moves down to my belly and even further down to my pussy. He smiles and looks at me. I feel a bit embarrassed when I see him bury his face deep in it.

He licks up and down from my clit to my hole and with his hands spreading my legs apart. I'm moaning and squirming up here. It feels so warm. He puts one finger in and I gasp. His tongue stays on my clit and I lose it when he begins fingering me. I hold on to the cover for dear life before feeling my body build up to something. I have this urge to let go and I don't

know what to do but then he goes even faster with his finger and I can't help but release all over his face. When he gets back up he smiles and I can see his mouth is wet and it's dripping on his chin.

"You taste great."

He smirks at me.

My body is shaking uncontrollably. What is happening?

He gets back on top of me and kisses me.

"Are you okay?"

I nod. I'm almost out of breath. That wave was an out of body experience.

"What was that?"

"Your first orgasm."

"Whoa."

"Whoa indeed."

He kisses my nose and looks at me. I can't look at him for long. The butterflies get too much in my stomach.

"Are you ready?"

I bite my lip and nod.

He moves his left hand only down and touches my pussy. Then he moves it back up and gives it to me. I know what to do. I lick my own juices then I feel a sting and pop my eyes at him.

He smiles.

"Relax."

"Will it fit?"

I'm concerned for myself.

"Yes. It has to."

"Okay."

I lay my head down and feel the sting again.

"Baby are you sure?"

I look up at him and nod. I'm sure.

"Okay baby this is way too tight."

He lifts my leg and tries to enter again.

I feel a sharp pain and a foreign feeling of something big in me.

I wince and move my body up. Tears fall from my eyes automatically. It hurts! It fucking hurts.

"Shh shh baby. Uxolo." Loyiso.

I close my eyes and hold on to him. He pushes in and holds on to me with his left hand as I scream.

"I'll wait for you. Tell me when it feels better." Loyiso.

I breathe.

"Relax bhabha. I'm sorry okay?" Loyiso.

I nod. I feel better.

"It feels better."

"Okay baby."

He moves slowly and instead of going out he pushes in further.

Wasn't that all of it? I pull back and look. Nope. Not all of it. He kisses me and smiles.

I lay down again, maybe it'll be better.

He moves up and down slowly.

"You'll adjust baby. You're damn tight." Loyiso.

He looks so damn good moving in me I can't even believe I'm the one with such a sexy beast in me.

He's slow and I feel it get better a bit. The more he does this the more the pain is falling away and the pleasure takes over.

"Yes baby... Yes... You're fine babe... You feel so fucking good."
Loyiso.

I can't say anything just moaning and almost breathless. Then suddenly he gets a little faster and I scream again it brings back some of the pain. Then again I get used to it and after a while I feel his finger on my clit then the feeling comes back, my body is building up and he seems to be seeing that because he moves in circles and plays with my clit then I release again.

"Fuck!"

I scream.

The smile on his face! I don't know what happens next but something just comes over him and he furiously moves going faster and faster and deeper which makes the pain come back, suddenly he let's out a grunt and I can feel his dick throb. Must be his time to release.

Then he collapses on me. We're sticky and still panting.

I look at us on the mirror above the bed.

"You feel fucking amazing baby. I swear." Loyiso.

I breathe out.

I did it. I had sex and it was fucking epic!

14

Loyiso:

The last time I was with a virgin it was her in high school. I thought she'd be my first and last but she decided I wasn't enough.

Now I just had sex with a virgin again. Now for Tumi it's gonna be mine and mine alone. She's my everything. I will keep her I swear. She's just so perfect. Warm, thick, tight, beautiful and sexy as fuck. Tumi is it for me. I spent years going after darkskin and model like bodies. Years trying to feel content with her hurt by using others. As soon as Tumi came along... I didn't have to even sleep with her to know I was done. Tumi is my peace.

I help her off the bed.

"I'm bleeding."

"It's normal for the first time. Come let's go take a bath then we'll sleep."

"Can we shower rather? It's faster."

"You must really be sleepy but okay."

"Yeah... I'm tired."

I laugh a bit and pick her up.

We walk to the bathroom and I wash her first... The boner didn't help but she's so tired I need to let her sleep.

"I'll wait for you."

She says wrapping her arms around my neck. I peck her lips and squeeze her wet slippery butt.

She let's go and allows me to wash She helps on my back and I swear if I wasn't afraid she's still sore I'd tear it up.

When we finish I get out of the shower and we dry off.

"We're sleeping naked."

I pull her to the bedroom. When we get to bed I hold her close from behind. I look at us on the mirror above the bed, she's my

one I swear I won't let her go. God must really still love me if he gave me her, she's the medication I needed. My healing.

"I love you Boitumelo. I really do."

I kiss the back of her neck.

She's already asleep. I can't sleep. I just wanna watch her and hold her close.

Tumi:

I open my eyes and I'm facing Loyiso

his arm over my waist but he's asleep.

He has long eyelashes with bushy eyebrows that meet in the middle.

"You know it's rude to stare."

His eyes are still closed. His breath is fresh he must've brushed his teeth already. I feel self conscious about my breath so I move away and get out of bed.

"I thought you were asleep babe. I'll be right back"

"Hurry."

His eyes are still closed.

I walk down the two steps and go to the bathroom. I feel like my pussy is hot, on fire really. I brush my teeth and wash my face then I walk back to bed and get in the covers.

"Mrs Bayi. You're back."

"I wanted to brush my teeth Mr Bayi."

"Oh but babe. You and your morning breath are welcome."

I laugh. Oh no not happening.

"So when you aren't walking like I tore your insides up, can I have it again?"

I laugh again. Wow this man. He's squeezing my ass. It's his favourite part.

"Mhm I'll think about it."

"Well I'm your first and last so I'll be patient."

"Cocky are we?"

"I mean you can feel it."

He takes my hand and makes me touch his morning boner.

"It needs you but it'll wait."

I then remember Sandy telling me I should be spontaneous and suck his dick.

"I can help."

I get on top of him and move my body down.

"No way."

I smile and get nervous. No turning back now.

I hold it and realize just how big it is when my short fingers can't fit it in my hand.

I take a deep breath and lick the top like a lollipop. Well Sandy said said that's the way to go so I try it like that.

Loyiso groans and I look at him. His eyes are on me and he looks shocked.

I keep sucking on it and trying to use my hands to make up for the space I can't get my mouth to. I attempt the whole depththroat thing and I fail but he seems to enjoy it because I feel him push my head down. Tears are coming out of my eyes and I stop. No way I'm finishing this.

I look at him and shake my head. He pulls me up and makes me kiss him. Then I feel his dick on my pussy. He pushes my body down on it and I scream. It's still painful.

"Take deep breaths."

I do as he says and sit up. I then start moving and his eyes pop out. I'm trying to ride on him but it's getting so nice and I'm getting tired I won't lie. He flips us and lays me on my back.

"Open up for me baby. It'll be good."

He starts moving slowly and making me moan in pleasure. I run my nails on his back.

"Look at me baby."

I open my eyes and he looks like he's searching through my eyes.

"Do you love me?"

"Ah fuck... Yes."

He keeps a straight face.

"Promise you'll never leave me."

"Huh?"

He increases his pace and makes me scream.

"Fuuuuuuuuck!!"

"Look at me and promise Boitumelo."

"I promise... Fuck yeah I promise!!"

I'm screaming at the top of my lungs.

"Good. Cause I won't let you."

He goes faster and faster then he hits it on circular motion and kisses me before I can moan but I still moan in his mouth.

"I fucking love you."

He gets back to being faster and I feel it coming. The wave consumes my body and I release. He doesn't stop though and I dig my nails deeper on his back.

"Yes baby. Yes."

I feel it coming again,

"Wait for me."

He slaps my hip and furiously thrusts.

I can't wait for him so I scream out and release but so does he and it's fucking beautiful.

He lays on top of me. I'm still shaking.

"We need to get you a morning after pill."

I can't believe this! I totally forgot about pregnancy.

"Yeah. Can't be having little Loyiso's here."

He freezes for a while and gets off me. Then he lays my head on his chest.

"So we need to do something fun today."

"You do know you're dating me right? I don't think anything you come up with is better than movies with my favourite man."

"Only man."

"For now."

"You'll never have another sweetheart."

He kisses the top of my head.

I look at his face.

Beautiful man. I wouldn't mind.

We get out of bed and shower, then we go downstairs where we find breakfast ready on the breakfast bar.

Everything looks amazing but I dish up the fruit salad only.

"Let's go gym."

"Yhuu baby I'll be here giving you moral support."

He laughs.

"I want to gym with you."

"Hhay Loyiso I'm tired."

"Alexa play my gym playlist."

An EDM beat bursts through the speakers.

"I'm in the mood already."

He's having oats already jogging.

I want to roll my eyes and go to the cinema but he'll freak out over "the eye roll thing".

I think Loyiso is dramatic. A lot actually. He just wouldn't admit it.

"Pills."

He gives them to me and I take them. I wonder if he has morning after pills lying around.

After the torture in the gym he washed me in the shower and I went to bed.

I'm not doing that again.

"I'll bring fun to you baby. Sleep."

He said that and walked out.

I don't have time to ask where he's going.

After a couple of hours I wake up still tired but I drag myself downstairs because of hunger.

The shock when I see an older woman in the kitchen.

"Sawbona..."

"Kunjani mntanam. Call me aunty."

Oh Loyiso's helper. I nod.

"Loyiso will be done in a few minutes." Aunty.

"Done?"

"Yes. He told me about you. I couldn't believe it when he told me you're different. Not just outside but inside too. I'm proud of him for finding you and glad you came into his life."

I don't know what she's talking about but I can't be rude so I smile and nod.

Loyiso appears.

"Oh you're down. Come babe. Thanks for keeping her here aunty, and for cooking."

She smiles, nods and walks away.

"Come."

Okay he's excited.

He leads me towards the second lounge.

Oh wow. I gasp.

"Baby!"

He has a proud smile on his face.

"You like?"

"It's amazing!"

He set up an indoor picnic for us by the fire place. The television is on and he pulls me inside.

He has cute scented candles all over and lots of pillows I guess for comfort. The food is in a picnic basket. I've only seen things like this in movies.

"Can I take a picture?"

"Only if you credit me on Instagram."

I laugh and take out my phone.

I know Chels and Sandy are gonna ask but I'll ignore their comments.

If this is how romantic I make him feel... It's pretty great.

15

Tumi:

"So where in the Free State are you from?" Loyiso.

He said he wants us to be honest and he wants to know more about me. I was happy when the questions were about favourite colours and all that. Now... I'm not so sure.

"Bayswater. That's home for me."

"For you?"

"Well my parents were originally from Qwaqwa but they left to get married and live their lives."

"What was the issue with Qwaqwa?"

"Some sort of fued between their families. They didn't want them together so they ran."

"Hmm I see."

"The most annoying thing was when both sides showed up after their death and claimed me and the house."

"So you don't think you belong to any of the sides?"

"I don't. In fact I hate both sides."

"Hate?"

"They made my parents feel like outcasts. They made them run."

"So what happens if I want to marry you?"

"I don't know who would negotiate mahadi for me. Probably I'd ask a random person."

"You have to fix things. You know that right?"

I keep quiet. I've always known I'd have to eventually do that. I will one day have to pick a side. My mother's family or my

father's. Personally I'd go with my father's side seeing as I use his surname but... It's just a lot I don't know how to deal with.

"I know. Well what about you and your family?"

"Me? Well I hate my father. I love my little brother though."

"Hate your father? Why?"

"He doesn't care about me. He doesn't care about both me and my brother. So we don't need him."

"What happened?"

"Enough to make me resent my father."

"Loyiso. We said we're being honest right now. Let's talk about your story too."

His face hardens. He looks angry.

"This is why I don't date."

He gets up and walks away. Why he doesn't date? Because he's a hypocrite who wants to only know why I'm estranged from my family? So I can't know why he's detached? Nonsense!

I almost knock off a candle with the blanket I wrapped around me as I get up. I blow them all out and walk to the bedroom. I place the blanket in the washing basket.

I take a quick shower. My pussy is burning when I pee. I can't even touch it. I brush my teeth then I walk out of the bathroom.

He's here. Mxm.

I get under the covers.

"I'm sorry Boitumelo."

Mxm. I pull the cover over my head and hear him sigh.

I hear him close the bathroom door and the shower running. I'm angry at him. Why he doesn't date? Really? Mxm.

He walks out of the bathroom and after a few minutes I feel him get under the covers. He lays next to me and puts his hand around my waist. My back is turned so I can't see him. Why is he doing this when he knows I'm mad?

"Let me go Loyiso. I'm trying to sleep."

"Boitumelo when I was sixteen my mother passed on. My brother was only ten. We needed her. I was dating a girl at that time, Neliswa."

He takes a deep breath. I'm not going to say anything until he finishes shame.

"She took care of me. She was there on the day of the funeral. She was there even after when my father's sister left. Of course

she was only visiting a lot but still it meant a lot. One day dad was really bad. He missed mom and shut us out. He locked himself in their bedroom. Neli came to our house and she could see Luvuyo and I weren't okay. She cooked for us. It smelt like mom's food. She used my mother's recipes to make my her favourite meal. When she was done she left and told us to call dad downstairs. Dad knew about Neli so he didn't mind her cooking. In fact he was excited and happy to eat the food. Neli became my brother's best friend. Always there for us both. She became our rock. She was my age but a year behind in school. So when I left for Cape Town a year later it became hard on us but we did our best. I went to see her on her birthday weekend and found her at my house. She had cooked and hanging out with Luvuyo. I was happy

she was happy we went out and came back, had sex then I dropped her off at her house. Dad was happy for me. He was fond of her and encouraged me to be good to her. I left and three weeks later in Cape Town she tells me she's pregnant. I freaked out and Siyanda told me to go see her the next weekend, which I did.

When I got to her at her house because her mother knew about us too she was sick in her room and crying. I went to her and

she told me she had an abortion. I couldn't even look at her. I left her and went to my house. She came by and apologized and sort of made me understand why. I wasn't happy but I understood and I was willing to work at it. Then I left for Cape Town again and things weren't the same but I tried and so did she. End of the year I went back home and nothing was the same but we tried through the awkwardness. Especially for my little brother. She was going to go to a university in the Eastern Cape so we still had to be long distance. Her eighteenth birthday I went to see her. As a surprise. I found her at my house eating jam. Just jam.

She saw me and she froze. I told her it's a surprise for her. She looked down and my father appeared. He greeted me and also seemed uncomfortable. Then she dropped a bomb as I was approaching her for a hug and kiss. She said she was four months pregnant. I looked at her belly and saw it. I didn't understand why she didn't tell me but it was okay. I was glad she didn't abort another child. Then she told me it was my father's kids. Twins. She was pregnant with twins for my father. That's when I lost it. Boitumelo I wanted to kill them both. Dad threw me out and when Luvuyo found out he ran from home to me. He wasn't done with school so Siyanda and I had him

enrolled in a school in Cape Town. That's when the gang lived together. They were being there for me and my brother. That's why I hate my father and I hate his wife. I've never even seen their children. I don't want to. I heard they were girls once. I don't care. I don't want to meet them either."

I didn't realize tears were flowing. I'm crying. I try to turn but he doesn't let me.

"Boitumelo I despise them. I loathe them. I never talk about it and I hope this is the last time I do. My only family is Luvuyo and my gang."

He has been hurt. He is broken. I don't know if I can ever break down those walls but they're too high.

"I'm sorry Loyiso. I'm really sorry."

"It's not your fault I dated a whore."

I don't even know what else to say. No wonder this man is like this. I hope he trusts me. I hope he knows I'd never have sex with his father. I hope he knows I'm Boitumelo not Neli.

"Loyiso I love you. I don't plan on hurting you."

He kisses the top of my head and just breathes sharply. What have they done to my Loyiso?...

16

Loyiso:

Telling her about Neli made me feel so much lighter. At the same time it heightened my fears. I don't want to lose Tumi. She's nothing like Neli I know but she's engraved in my heart. I need her and I can't let myself lose her. Ever. I'm not sure if love is supposed to feel like obsession but I feel like I'm obsessed. When I first saw her something in me changed. She removed all the air around and knocked me down with sorrow filled eyes and the cutest little pout.

The fuck!?! Why is Sihle calling so early? It's fucking four in the morning!

I get out of bed slowly so I don't wake the sleeping beauty up and then jog away with my phone.

"Kutheni?"

I answer as soon as I'm out of the bedroom.

"Don't you wanna go fuck up a certain Andile's day?"

"You found him?"

"Yeah. I'll send you the details."

"Sharp. Thanks ntwana."

"You guys should stop calling me ntwana. I'm grown."

I chuckle and get off the call. Sihle is too much for the morning.

I go back into the bedroom and put on black jeans, t-shirt, sneakers and watch. I walk out and look at her. I need to be back as soon as possible. I walk to her side and kiss her forehead.

"I love you Mrs Bayi. I would do anything for you. You need to know that."

I walk out after pulling the cover and tucking her in.

These kids are noisy and busy having sex in their rooms at res instead of sleeping or studying. Mxm. Well it's dark and none of them are paying me any mind.

I open his door and it's not locked. Stupid. I walk in and turn the light on. He stirs a bit and gets up.

"Yo what the fuck man?" Andile.

He's rubbing his eyes.

I pull the chair by a small table, take my gun and put it on the table then sit and look at him.

His eyes pop out.

"Who... Who are you?"

"You should be asking yourself why I'm here."

"Why are you...?"

"For Boitumelo. You tried to kiss her. You put your fucking hands on her."

"The girl who kicked me?"

"She only did the least."

I stand up and walk to the bed.

He looks at me with eyes all out and I smack him with the back of my hand and he hits the wall with the other side.

"You'll never put your filthy hands on her ever again do you hear me?"

"I'm sorry boss. I'm sorry. I won't touch her. I'm sorry please forgive me. I'll apologize."

Of course not. I'll cut off his hands if he places a finger on her!

"That's a good start. If you mention this, I'll kill you."

I'm looking at him hurled up at the corner of his bed begging. Pathetic.

I walk to my gun and cork it.

When I turn around he's climbing out the window. I pause and let out a laugh. What a coward.

I let him climb out and turn. I point the gun at him and he ducks while climbing down. Nonsense. I go to the window, he's still climbing. I shake my head and watch as he slips and falls. When he screams that's my cue. I walk out feeling satisfied. I wasn't gonna kill him anyway much less here. I need to rush home and change so I can go hang out with my Tumi. I smile just thinking about it. I give the security a nod as I drive out.

Tumi:

I wake up alone in bed. He's probably at his gym. I'm not getting up anytime soon because he'll make me join him. I sit up and check my phone. I don't think my Instagram has ever had so many notifications.

The door opens and there he is looking sexy in sportswear and a plate of breakfast for me. No tray? Oh well I have to train this one.

"Good morning Mrs Bayi."

I smile. His voice is loud and deep.

"Good morning Mr Bayi. Thank you."

He puts the plate of English breakfast on my lap and kisses my forehead.

"You're going to the gym huh?"

"You know your man so well."

He kisses my cheek.

"Where do you get this much energy?"

"I'm dating the prettiest girl in the world. I love her. She loves me. I mean what more could a man ask for?"

"Did she say she loves you?"

I ask laughing.

"Doesn't matter

Advertisement

I'm keeping her."

I smile. He can be so cute!

"Okay I'm gonna go down to the gym. I love you."

He looks at me for long with eyes I don't understand. He kisses my forehead and doesn't move his lips from it for a couple of seconds.

"I love you Loyiso."

I say when he pulls away. He has this thing about him. Where he can make me feel like we're the only people in the world when I look into his eyes. Like the temperature rises and in that moment he is me and I am him.

"Okay now I can't leave you here. Hurry up and you can watch me gym."

He says after a while without breaking eye contact. We smile at each other and I toss a slice of tomato in my mouth.

Sandy almost made me late. It's our first day doing inservice training as S.S Group and there's three other people in our course here.

"Good morning ladies and gentlemen, my name is Asanda Luthuli and the CEO. Relax, I'm only welcoming you. You won't have to see me daily. However you will see the head of our architecture department Tendani on a daily. You'll be a part of his team and hopefully you all work well together. Bye guys."
Asanda.

We clap for her as she walks away. What a pretty lady, and she's the CEO here? Nice.

"Hi guys, call me Tenda and trust me, I'm a breeze to work with. Familiarize yourselves with the work stations today and just browse through our buildings and style of design or redesign if we happen to keep the structure of a building we buy. Just look through everything and tomorrow I'll ask you questions."
Tenda.

We look at each other and he laughs loudly.

"I'm joking!" Tenda.

Well thank God! I was shocked. Actually I know nothing about this company and I usually do research. Sandy squeezes my hand excitedly. This is it. The beginning of our careers.

Well I'm waiting for lunch so I can go see my man in the building next door. He said we're having office sex and my clit has been twitching since!

17

Loyiso:

Watching Tumi walk in I'm amazed at my luck. Such a perfect woman for me. God really must still love me.

"You're staring Mr Bayi."

"Oh but Mrs Bayi you're too sexy for me not to."

I open my arms for her and pat my lap.

"Thank you... Hey baby."

She walks into my embrace and I place a kiss on her cheek.

"How's working?"

I ask as I move my hand up her thigh.

"It's okay I guess. We haven't... done... anything... fuck."

I just slipped a finger in her panties and she stops talking but moans softly and lays her head on my shoulder.

I rub on her clit a bit and I know it's her weak spot so she gets a bit louder.

I remove my finger and this time I lick it myself. Mhm my girl tastes great.

"Food first."

She gets her head off my shoulder so fast and turns to me with an evil look in her eyes.

I laugh out loud.

"You can't do this to me!"

She's so mad. I can't help but laugh.

"Whoa babe. You're getting your dick. Relax. Eat first."

She gets up and walks to the couch where our food is on the table.

I laugh when I realize she's ignoring me.

"Baby, it's lunch. You need food first."

She still won't say anything. She's just plating for us. Oh well, by the end of lunch she'll be screaming my name.

I was right. She did end up screaming my name and thinking about how she says my name when I'm deep in her is making me miss her. I can't wait to finish up here and go pick her up. Sandy said she'd go with Siyanda and Chelsea. Man that couch is my new favourite spot. Seems she actually does a great job at riding when we're both sitting up. I miss that fat ass. Fuck! Let me try to focus.

Kat walks in and locks the door.

The fuck?

"Do you do this for me?" Kat.

I look at her. What the fuck is with this girl?

"Do you bring her here for me? To torture me? To hear just how good you are? Just how you make her scream your name? How I want to scream your name?"

Ndiyaqhelwa.

"Heh Katlego, what the fuck is with you?" I ask her as she walks closer.

"Mr Bayi you know how I feel about you. I touch myself thinking about you."

She undoes her front zipper dress and is left in her panties. No bra. She gets it off and looks straight into my eyes.

"I love you so much Loyiso. I want you to make me scream your name like you do to her."

She gets closer to me and stops.

"Listen to me Katlego, you will get your dress and leave my office. Tomorrow, you switch places with Cassandra. I no longer want to work with you."

She looks shocked.

"Okay okay I can give you a blowjob? I'll do the work just please take me."

"I don't do desperate." I hiss.

She stares at me as I pack my shit. I'm not staying in her presence any longer. Besides being really pissed at her, watching her talk about me and naked and needing me is turning me the fuck on and this dick, is Boitumelo's.

I walk out leaving her still naked. I hope she does as I said and tells Cassandra to take over from her.

I'm too early for Tumi so I go to get everyone dinner, I call MaZondi first. I don't want her cooking for nothing. Then I call Aunty too so she knows I'll be at Siyanda's for dinner.

I go by to the Shisanyama and get them to make our dinner.

Good, the casual fuck is here. I didn't have her number.

"Hey fave. Wanna hit the toilets?" Lulu.

"Nah, we're done. I have a girlfriend now."

"Too bad. You make me reach multiple orgasms. If you break up with her, I'll be here."

"Thanks."

She's actually the first girl to be cool about this.

Later I grab the food and since I even bought drinks and pap here all that's left is picking up my girl.

I get a call from Mtho on the way.

"Your wife is starting." Mtho.

I laugh.

"What did Snegugu do now?"

"She's telling me about another wife." Mtho.

"Again?"

"I don't know why she's so bothered about me not wanting one." Mtho.

"You know you're gonna do it right?"

"Mxm. Fthek

bye." Mtho.

I laugh at him. He's so bothered by his wife wanting to fulfil a prophecy by his family seer.

I park at Sfundu's building and wait for my baby. I wonder if they'll think we pulled strings for them to get the internships here. Which wouldn't be true. Those two are going far and to be honest Tumi is in love with architecture and she really puts thought into it. Sandy on the other hand has pure talent, it's not just love for architecture with her, it's just being brilliant

effortlessly. I must commend both of them for being greater than most qualified architects.

I see her walk to the car and then I get out and go open for her.

"Mrs Bayi, looking splendid today."

She giggles and kisses me before getting in. I spot Sandy going in Sandile's car. Those two are apparently friends and yet here he is getting her from work when she could just travel with Siyanda or me. I get inside the car.

"So Sandy is sticking to being Sandile's friend?"

I ask starting the engine.

"She says so. I think it's true though. She hasn't said anything else to me."

"Mhm. Okay baby."

We drive off.

"The food smells amazeballs."

"It's for dinner at Siyanda's."

"Aw! Sweet baby."

"It's just dinner. We randomly do this."

"Your friendship with each other is tight."

And will forever be. These are my boys.

"Yeah. Me and Siyanda are best friends but I don't think I love any other one of my friends any different."

"Did you guys really live together in Cape Town?"

I smile. Best years of my life.

"Yeah for a while. MaZondi and Gugu took care of us. Especially my brother Luvuyo. He was in high school."

"He grew up in a house with all of you? I'm sure he's a womanizer."

"Ouch! That hurts bhabha."

She bursts out in laughter.

"I'm joking love."

"No you aren't but I don't blame you. We were all like that except Mtho. He's always known who he is and had things together. As for the rest of us... Well it was bad. Siyanda and I weren't in relationships, well he did try with some girls, never got far. Sihle still has multiple girlfriends who fight all the time and he sets them straight so they all know he's not breaking up with anyone of them. Sfundu is currently fucking around too but brings no one near his boys."

"Still pretty cruel what his ex did."

She's referring to Sfundu's ex who kept a whole child away from him. For three fucking years. Three.

"She's the type that thinks about herself only."

"Clearly... How would you handle it if I did that?"

I take a deep breath. I don't know if she's trying to see what kind of man I am but I won't lie.

"I love you Boitumelo. I love you so much it hurts. If you did that though, I'd kill you, get rid of the body and raise my child myself."

She looks at me with a confused look. I think she's deciding if she believes me or not. Oh well, whatever she chooses. I may not want children, it doesn't mean I'd allow anyone who did what that bitch did to live. Not even if it was Boitumelo. We get to Siyanda's and grab the food before walking in.

"Please dish up for MaZondi I'll take it to her."

I ask Tumi as she's stashing the beers in the fridge and I grab one.

"Okay baby."

She even takes the plate to MaZondi herself. I sit on the bar stools and wait for her to get back.

Siyanda and Chels walk in.

"Hey Loyiso." Chels.

"What's up Chels?"

Siyanda just takes my beer and walks on to the dining.

"Ulo, he doesn't want me having a relationship with the rest of my colleagues." Chels.

She's whispering.

"Because she doesn't need to, and who the fuck is lo wena?"
Siyanda.

Ah shit. Chelsea looks a bit scared by that last part.

"Stay out of my conversation with Chels will you Siyanda? Now Chels, you don't need to know them. You'll still work just fine and colleagues aren't fun at all. That's why I avoid them."

"My gosh you two are literally the same person." Chelsea.

Chels walks upstairs and I look at Siyanda who's all the way in the sitting room.

He shrugs and I shake my head. He knows he once fucked the receptionist but didn't move her to somewhere else. Now he's afraid Chelsea might find out.

"Hey Siyanda." Tumi.

She's walking back from MaZondi with a huge smile.

"She has that effect huh?" Siyanda.

"Yeah she's hilarious ebile... Are we waiting for Sandy and Sandile?" Tumi.

"Uh No. They went out." Siyanda.

"Still in her work clothes?" Tumi.

"Sandile is taking her out so she didn't know. Won't be a long night though. He promised." Siyanda.

Mhm those two apparent friends.

Tumi gives me another beer and a peck before dishing for everyone here. I just sit on this bar stool and admire her.

18

Tumi:

Loyiso is a bit scary sometimes. Like when I asked him yesterday what would happen if I kept his child from him, he said he'd kill me and raise his child alone. I believe him.

Things like that make me wonder why I ever said yes to never leaving him. Why he asked me to promise that.

"You're sleepy?"

His voice sends waves down to my honey pot. But there's no way we're having sex again. We just had sex in the shower about two hours ago. I'm actually not sleepy but distracted, I got a DM from Neli. Yes, thee Neli. She said Loyiso's father really wants to talk to him and after he posted me she followed me to try ask me to get him to text. She just said they had a fallout years ago. Bitch forgot to mention she's the reason. Her handle is Mrs_NeliBayi. Honestly I didn't reply to her. I don't know what to say.

"Mhm."

"Let's go. Chels and Siyanda have left for bed already."

"Okay."

I get up and he turns off the television.

"Piggy back ride?"

I laugh and get on his back. He carries me to my room and let's me go on the bed.

"I need to go back to my place."

"Wait till I'm asleep babe."

He opens the covers for me and I get in then he joins me.

We're facing each other and he has his hand going down my butt. I swear he's obsessed.

"Hi."

"Hey."

"How are you?"

"I'm okay baby, how are you?"

"I'm okay bhabha. You sure you don't wanna get more of me?"

"I do babe but it's burning down there."

He laughs loudly.

"Okay bhabha. Come here."

Our lips meet and I feel like I'm floating. This must be the love my parents felt. The love to make you risk it all. We pull apart and smile at each other.

"I got a call from the family renting from me at home."

"Yes?"

"They're offering to buy the house for a million."

"A million? For a house in Bayswater?"

"It's an old house babe. Nothing like the neighbours."

"So? Mxm. They're tryna rip you off. Are you even willing to sell?"

"Not yet tata."

I know he'll say something about me calling him tata.

"Full swag

Advertisement

drip drip, nank' utatakho"

We laugh and I shake my head.

"Speaking of tata, how would you take it if he contacted you?"

His face hardens then he kisses my forehead.

"Go to sleep Boitumelo."

Oookayy. I shut my eyes, sorry Neli. Curiosity is getting the better of me though. I want to see his siblings even if it's pictures.

When I wake up in the morning he's gone. I sigh and rub my eyes. Okay, morning ritual. I take my phone and check all my socials before a five minute hot shower. I lotion while waiting for Sandy to barge in.

And right on time she opens the door.

"Sthandwa what are you wearing?"

I don't bother replying. I know she'll make me change my mind.

She goes into my closet.

"Goodmorning sthandwa." I shout.

She runs out and kisses my cheek before going back in. Mind you, she's not yet dressed for work herself.

"Okay here."

She places a red pencil skirt and white blouse on the bed. She bought both.

Then she gives me black red bottoms.

"Okay I'll be done now."

She runs out to her room. Siyanda picked the best rooms for us. We have a door to each other's rooms. I get dressed and walk to her room.

I open the door and stand by the door frame.

She's naked and lotioning. Just as I thought. In fact I'm certain she was on her phone.

"Sthandwa I'm quarter to finished."

She's not.

"I know."

I close the door and she screams then I open it again quickly.

I see Sandile with his eyes popped out and tongue wagging.

"Uhh... sorry..." Sandile.

He closes the door and I laugh.

"See what friendship gets you?"

She gives me a look and I laugh as I close the door.

I walk downstairs and find Sandile pacing up and down.

"Nice morning show huh?"

"I thought she was dressed. She said five minutes over the phone."

I laugh.

Never believe Sandy over text.

"Sorry man. Must be pretty awkward."

I dish up breakfast for everyone.

Siyanda and Chels walk downstairs.

"Morning Sthandwa... Morning Siyanda."

I kiss Chelsea's cheek and hand them breakfast.

"Morning guys." Siyanda.

"Morning." Sandile.

"Sthandwa where's Sandy?" Chelsea.

"Upstairs composing herself."

Sandile shoots me a look and I laugh.

"I should go apologize." Sandile.

"Knock this time."

I shout as he runs up.

"And then?" Chels.

I laugh and tell her the story. When I finish we're both laughing and Sandy is walking downstairs with Sandile.

We have breakfast and go to work with Siyanda and Chels.

"I heard about this morning. Did he apologize?" Siyanda asks along the way.

I'm busy texting my baby.

"Yeah he did and we're okay." Sandy.

"So... What did he say?" Chels.

"He said he's sorry. He thought when I said five minutes I really meant it. He didn't mean to. He should've knocked. Yada yada and I told him it's okay." Sandy.

Chels and I are laughing and Siyanda is shaking his head.

19

Tumi:

Loyiso is offish. He's not speaking as much and hardly laughs or smiles. When I asked he said it's work so I didn't push further. I'm in his work office now and he's coming in a few minutes. He went to give his employees a message, well that's what the new girl who's his assistant said. Her name is Cassie and I like her really. She's much nicer than Kat. I wonder where that one is.

Neli sent me another message saying "Please assist my husband". I didn't even open it. She must be crazy. I did check her pictures though and found the twins. They're beautiful and look like tiny pretty versions of Loyiso and Luvuyo, I know Luvuyo from Instagram. He followed me. Anyway I even saw their father. I swear he is Loyiso with a couple of more years and grey hairs.

I sit on Loyiso's chair and spin myself once. Ah some day Boitumelo. Some day you'll be the boss of your own company. I open his left cabinet and... Wow!

I can't believe him! I can't believe he did this to me.

I love you Tumi my foot man! He thinks I'm an idiot! He thinks I'm a naïve little girl! Ek is klaar!

I furiously walk over to the couch and I grab my bag and turn to find him standing by the door.

"I'm leaving."

"Lunch just began."

He arches a brow and I know he wants to know why I'm angry.

"I'm full."

He closes the door and locks it before putting the key away in his pocket.

Tears are threatening my eyes but I keep a brave face.

"What's wrong?"

I let the tears out and he just tilts his head looking at me. I go to his cabinet and take it out. I put it on the desk. He looks at it with confusion then back at me.

"So I take it you think I had sex with the person who owns those?"

Ka nnete?

I'm defeated

why isn't he panicking? Or saying 'it's not what it looks like'?
Motho is just standing there.

I sob and just fall on the chair. What the hell kind of monster am I in love with? I grab tissues from his desk.

"Well those belong to Kat. She tried to seduce me. That's why Cassandra is now my assistant. I didn't give in but I guess she left those thinking I'd reconsider or you'd find them, as you have."

My heart skips a couple of times. My hurt becomes rage!

"Where is she?"

"Packing for Joburg. I made her move."

I want to scream but I close my eyes and breathe.

"I didn't touch her."

He says and I know it's true. I believe him but I'm so mad at Kat!
How could she? I know she owes me nothing but he is my
boyfriend!

"Will you eat now?"

I look at him and nod. Now I feel silly for how I acted. Maybe if I didn't cry it would be better.

When I get back to work Tenda is overly excited. I mean he always is but today he's extra.

"Meeting in an hour guys." Tenda.

He's telling me and Sandy.

"Gosh why didn't I take Sandile's offer to go home." Sandy.

I laugh and shake my head as she rolls her eyes.

"You two!"

"I'm coming down with flu so he offered to take me home."
Sandy.

"Heh is Sandile replacing us Sthandwa?"

"Actually yes. You and Chels don't realize it but I'm alone. I'm very happy for you two but I don't have a man to spend the time you two are away with. Without Sandile I would legit have to party alone and not tell anyone about my day."

She's right. Chelsea and I have been consumed by our happiness we forgot her.

"You know we love you right?"

"Of course you do. I also understand babe, don't think I'm complaining no. I'm very happy you're constantly with Loy and Chels with Siyanda. You two are inspiring me to actually be serious for once and open up for love."

I smile and she blows me a kiss. I love my Sandy and I really am thankful that Sandile is here for her. I should thank him for it.

At the meeting we were told we get to design a hotel for SS Group that will be a

in St Lucia competing against the in house architects. I'm definitely excited. They said Mr Sibiya who owns the company will even have a vote on which design wins. Their architects are pretty cocky. I'm not shaken though and I can tell Sandy couldn't even be bothered along with the other interns.

Sandile picks Sandy up and Loyiso arrives shortly after. I open my own door and get in... Okaay.

I told you he's offish. I greet and he nods and drives out. Oh well I don't bother him any longer and listen to the hip hop I'm subjected to. We take the turn to his house. Oh I guess I'll go to Siyanda's later or Monday. It's Friday anyway. He stops the car in the garage and turns off the engine.

"Why is Neli bothering you?"

His loud, deep and stern voice shocks me to the core. I feel goosebumps all over!

My heart comes to a stop.

How did he even know?

I'm screwed right? Shit!

20

Loyiso:

I really don't want to repeat myself. She's looking at me and I don't understand why she isn't speaking up.

"I... Uh how do you know?"

I get out of the car. Honestly that's what she asks? Nxx.

I walk inside the house and find Aunty cooking.

"Evening."

"Evening sir." Aunty.

I walk past her and up the stairs. When I get to my bedroom I take off my clothes and shower. I need to cool down.

When I finish I wear a sweatpant and flops then head downstairs.

I find Tumi finishing off Aunty's cooking. I change the house temperature and turn to her. She looks at me and I arch a brow. Then she drops her eyes.

"Look, she texted me about helping your dad and I didn't say anything back."

"Why didn't you tell me?"

"I didn't know how to."

"You won't keep anything away from me again."

She looks at me.

"Is that a question or statement?"

Oh fiesty are we?

I stare at her till she drops her eyes.

"Block her. Who the hell does she think she is bothering you?!"

I slam on the counter and she startles.

Tata better put his skinny whore on a leash! Why must she bother my girlfriend? I don't want her and her husband's nonsense!

I come back to my senses when I hear her scream... Boitumelo!

"Loyiso... Are you okay? Did you burn yourself?"

I look around and the pots are on the floor. The dishes that were on the rack are across the room and I'm standing with my fists on the counter.

I turn to her. She's looking terrified but her hand is stretched out like she wants to touch me.

I relax and sit on the floor. My back on a cupboard and my knees up.

She kneels and hugs my shoulders.

"Did I hurt you?"

"Almost when you pushed the pots on to the floor."

My chest tightens. I never wanted her to see this. She never should've witnessed this side of me.

"I'm sorry Boitumelo. I'm sorry you saw that."

I hold on to her arm. I hope she doesn't leave me after this.

Tumi:

I'm shit scared but I don't want to show it. Loyiso literally transformed before my eyes into a beast. He didn't flinch at the hot pots but instead pushed them like paper down to the floor. He picked up the whole dish rack and smashed it to the wall of the sitting room across. I could see his back muscles move and when he stopped he was banging his fists on the counter yelling things I didn't understand. I wanted to run but I stood rooted in the kitchen screaming for him to stop.

I'm trying to comfort him but I don't know what that was or how often it happens.

He looks up at me.

His eyes are bloodshot red and his breathing still heavy. I see his adams apple move as he clears his throat.

"Can I give you water?"

He shakes his head and holds my hand.

"I'm sorry Boitumelo."

"You didn't hurt me. Come let's go upstairs."

He obliges and I put his arm around me. He's heavy but I don't complain. I don't even know what I'm doing. When we finally get to the bedroom I leave him on the wooden bed base step and go run a bath for him.

I go to get him and find him on his feet walking to me.

I walk with him and undress him. It's just sweatpants so it's easy. His member just springs in front of my face and it's throbbing. He can't tell me he's horny! I stifle a laugh and help him get inside.

"Join me."

I want to go clean downstairs but I nod and undress then I join him. My back on his chest.

"You're short."

I laugh. Glad to see he's still crazy.

"You're tall."

"Did you know the devil marked all his children by making them short?"

I hit him with my elbow a bit laughing.

"Do short people even say 'when I was little' or they just say 'As I am today'."

I gasp dramatically and shift my head to look at him. He's trying not to laugh.

I laugh first and so does he.

"Baby I'm sorry... I'm sorry you're short."

I don't believe this! I shake my head and attempt to get out. He holds me from the back and kisses the side of my forehead.

"You sir are crazy."

He laughs softly.

"I really am sorry though about today. I must've been angrier than I thought."

"Should I be worried?"

"No

no. I'll call Dr Ngubo for some pills."

"Pills?!"

"It's just anger baby. I have some issues."

"I won't commit, no, not having it. But at least I can admit that I'll be bad..."

I attempt singing and he laughs so much tears come out of his eyes.

"Well who would've thought my terrible singing would make thee Loyiso Bayi cry."

He laughs even more.

"Okay no stop. I'm tired of laughing."

I shake my head. Mxm. I never said I was Beyoncé mos. Motho o wa tšeha.

I attempt to get out again and he tightens his arms and moves his hand down to my honey pot. I bite my lip to stop a moan but he rubs my clit and I let out a very soft moan.

"Wanna cum for daddy?"

I nod and he slips a finger in. Well thank God I didn't make this a bubble bath!

21

Tumi:

He lifts my leg and enters again. I'm holding on to the headboard screaming

"Loyiso! Fuck... Ah... Me! Fuuuuck!"

He pounds faster and deeper and I'm losing myself to his touch. He lowers his body and kisses me furiously before searching deep in my eyes.

I can't keep the eye contact. It's too much for me. I feel his finger on my clit and arch my back as I explode but he doesn't stop. He keeps rubbing on it and pounding and wave after wave of out of body, mind blowing orgasms take over.

I hear him thrust deep and groan loudly before collapsing on top of me.

I'm still shaking and panting as he rolls off me.

I feel my eyelids get heavy then it's lights out.

I wake up and I'm alone. I drag myself out of bed. When I get out of the room I hear a familiar very dramatic symphony blasting. My Loyiso is listening to this?

I walk downstairs and find him in the kitchen cooking.

Who would've thought?

I sit on the last step and watch as he makes whatever he's making. It smells delicious.

"Oh hey Mrs Bayi."

He's wearing his killer smile. Perfect white teeth on display.

"Hey Mr Bayi."

"I'm making a simple chicken foldover."

"Smells great."

He walks over and makes me stand. He puts his arms around my waist and looks at me with a half smile.

"Umhle."

He gives me a peck.

"And I'm your height this way."

He laughs loudly and nods.

"I love you."

"I'm sorry."

He looks confused for a bit then he shakes his head.

"You can't control what she does."

"I should've told you though. You deserved to know."

"Water under the bridge my love. Come eat."

He seems different. Fresh. He's even in all white.

When did he even change?

He dishes for us and gets "Alexa" to stop playing the music.

"What was that music anyway?"

"Beethoven's Symphony seven, second movement. Beethoven calms me."

Okay so gibberish. I just nod.

We move to the sitting room.

"I've fucked you on the counter but not in here."

"Because I take television seriously."

"I should play porn on that screen."

I laugh and stare at him.

"Don't you dare."

"It's an idea."

I smile and take a bite of the foldover. My goodness! It's so delicious. I want to ask him about seeing a professional but I'm afraid. I just go ahead...

"Baby... Have you thought of seeing a..."

"Shrink? I fucked the last one."

The fuck?!

"Well there goes that idea."

He laughs.

"You jealous?"

"No."

He laughs more and shakes his head.

"I'm fine baby relax. I've spoken to professionals and they can't help me. They all say one thing. I need to forgive my father and Neli. I'm not ready for that. That's why I just fucked the last one."

I throw playful punches on his chest and he laughs.

"You'll spill the food."

"I don't care."

He laughs and puts his arm around me and pulls me closer as he puts his plate on the coffee table.

"I love you and only you baby. Never forget that. Even when I act a bit crazy."

I look at him and I'm overwhelmed with emotion. I want to help him so bad but there's nothing I can do. I can't force him to go home. I can only support him.

The following day he dragged me to go out with him kicking and screaming. It's his work function and he forgot to mention that part.

We walk in together and immediately I feel all eyes on us. I spot Cassie looking busy. She must've put this together.

The stink eyes from the girls! If I had picked this myself I'd think it's the dress. However Loyiso got me a glam squad who made

me look bomb with a pretty facebeat and amazing Versace dress and Ferragamo coat.

Loyiso is holding me so close you'd swear someone wanted to steal me.

I see Chels and Siyanda. Thank God!

"Thanks for making it bro." Loyiso.

He's speaking to some really cute guy and they shoulder hug.

"Oh yes, Sfuno this is my girlfriend Tumi."

"The beast tamer!" Sfuno.

I blush and look down.

"Nice to meet you."

Wait! This is the friend Sfundu with two kids.

"Stop making my girl uncomfortable you swine."

"Konje kuqonye isishimane." Sfundu.

They both laugh and Chels and Siyanda walk to us.

"Hey Sthandwa! You look stunning. I love the way you styled the fro." Chels.

We kiss each other's cheeks

"Hey baby! Thank you. Hey Siyanda."

"Tumi

Advertisement

I see he's treating you well." Siyanda.

I blush and look up at my man. He gives me a peck and I feel those eyes again.

Gosh why am I here? I can just hear the questions and judgement from the looks on their faces.

Cassie appears on the stage aligned with lights and she has a spotlight on her.

"Ladies and gentlemen, thank you for joining us this evening and thank you to our boss and the CEO, Mr. LJ Bayi." Cassie.

Cheers and screams follow.

"... For letting us relax a bit before we crack our skulls. Right now we will wine and dine then later on, let's meet here to party." Cassie.

She lifts her arm and a part that wasn't lit that's behind glass lights up one lamp at a time revealing a beautiful elegant setting with tables. Ah I guess we're standing on the dance floor. Great job Cassie.

The glass doors are opened by waiters and people start walking in. I'm holding on to Loyiso with Siyanda and Chelsea behind us.

"Sandy is gonna regret partying with Sandile instead of this."
Chelsea.

Well at least she's with him and not alone. When we sit I see Mtho and Gugu approach our table. They're gorgeous people really. We're short of Sihle right now.

No no I spot him chatting up some lady at a nearby table. His chair is on our table. I just shake my head and greet the lovely Gugu and Mtho.

22

Loyiso:

I took Tumi to an office party for my employees and some clients here and there. I had to see how she does when in a social setting like this. Watching her cling on to my hand for dear life and stick on my arm is the best thing ever. Someone might say I need a more social woman but I'm quite happy with her right here and not going around mingling.

Mtho is very happy with his social wife. She's the life of every party and I'm sure he wouldn't trade her for anyone but Gugu is different. She can take care of herself. She understands who she is and who she married. She trained in MMA like all of us and can fire a gun.

My Tumi is innocent and sweet. Different if you will.

"Baby I'm tired."

"You mean bored."

She frowns at me but I know it's true. Chelsea left already with Siyanda.

"Okay baby we'll go home. Let me tell Cassandra."

"Thank you."

I get up and go find Cassandra giving instructions to the waiters. Honestly she's done such a great job with this I owe her 15% more than what I paid Kat for pulling this off in such short notice.

"Cassandra, thank you. You're getting that raise."

She screams and jumps. Weird.

"Thank you sir!"

"I just wanted to let you know me and the Mrs are out."

"Oh okay let me come say bye to her."

"Okay..."

I open the door for her and she walks out then I follow at a bit of a distance.

When I see her at the table with a wife of a client of mine I can immediately sense something is wrong.

Cassandra gets there first and the lady walks away. Tumi hugs Cassandra. I kneel behind them and tap Tumi.

She drapes her arms around me and I rub her back up and down. She's not crying but clearly upset.

She let's me go and turns to Cassandra.

"Thank you Cassie. I'll call you tomorrow."

"Okay, I'm here okay? I'll sort that one out too. Goodbye."
Cassandra.

I look at them as they say this and I'm trying my best to keep calm. Whatever that bitch was saying here upset Tumi and I will not stand for it. As Cassandra walks away I take Tumi's hand and help her up. I grab her purse and walk out with her to my car.

We're being driven so I ask nothing during the drive. I trust my employees but I know Tumi won't say anything in front of someone else. I just keep her in my arms kissing the top of her head.

When we get to the house I help her out of the car and pick her up. I take her inside and put her on the couch.

Then I grab water from the fridge and sit next to her.

"What happened?"

"Loyiso can I not..."

"Please. Just once

Advertisement

tell me what is going on."

I'm not angry. I won't be angry because I'm already pissed and I know enough to know Mkhize's wife and I are enemies.

"She came to me and sat on your chair. She greeted and said she's Mary Mkhize. She flashed her ring at me saying she's married to a friend of yours. I was a bit taken aback but I didn't say anything. Then she said I must be more social if I'm to be Mrs Bayi. She told me I need to take better care of my skin because I look a little red and borderline albino."

I see red at the last sentence and I want to break something.

I stand up and breathe.

"I'll be right back baby. I need to get myself calm for the rest of this."

I run down to the gym and head for the punching bag.

Who the fuck does that woman think she is? Who the fuck is she to tell Tumi that shit huh? How's that any of her fucking business? You know what? I wanna hear the rest of this. I run up and find her in the same position.

"Continue."

"She basically in more or less words said I'm fat and need to get thinner to get in their North Wives Club someday."

Ndiyanyelwa mos. Umntu wam lo.

Mary said that shit to my wife? If Mkhize doesn't do anything, I'll personally deal with this. Nxx.

"Loyiso, Cassie told her where to get off. It's fine."

I frown and look at her. She's hurt. Just by that stupid bitch's words she's shattered. The skin issue really cuts her deep I know. I wish I could make her realize it's a jealous bored housewife but she's too hurt.

I sit next to her and pull her to my chest. For the first time she let's out tears. She's silent but my t-shirt is getting wet with her tears.

"I wish people didn't have to bring up my skin colour you know? For her to call me borderline albino was so so bad because my mother was albino and there was nothing wrong with it. Why is she talking as if I'm weird for being 'borderline albino' is that so bad?"

My heart breaks. No wonder it gets to her so much. She's insulted for herself but also for her mother when people mention her skin being too light in a bad way.

"People are stupid baby. Especially that Mary woman."

She says nothing but the tears are still coming. Why can't they leave my baby alone? All of them!

♡♡♡

Admin note:

I know it's short and I'm sorry but I'm in Joburg and it's hectic, very sorry guys.

23

Tumi:

My heart has been aching ever since Loyiso called to tell me about Chelsea's mother passing on. Chelsea is a crying mess and we don't know what to do. Sandy and I have been by her side since the tragic day. We knew about her cancer but honestly nothing prepares you. In fact it reminds me more of the time I lost my own parents. All Chelsea ever had was her mother. They came to South Africa from Italy and it was just them. No other family. I can relate so much. I mean I do have family but I don't even know them. Well at least I've seen my family.

Sandy and I are back in our house. Well Ade's old house. The renovations were much needed. Now we get offers to sell the house but we don't even know who owns it at this point, just that it's either Siyanda or Loyiso.

"I don't know what to say to her." Sandy brings me back from my thoughts. We're in Chelsea's home in the Bluff and baking for later. Chels is having a very intimate funeral for her mother later today.

That's if you can call it a funeral. We'll scatter her ashes in the ocean wearing white and throw in white flowers. Well white people things.

"There's nothing we can say."

"She's just so sad."

"She will be for a very long time."

"Do we add the egg now?"

We're baking using recipes by an Italian woman, some parts are confusing but luckily her mother had pictures of the finished product next to each recipe.

"Yeah you've mixed right?"

Someone knocks at the door and Sandy gets it.

Thank God he's here! Maybe she'll come downstairs.

"Hey guys." Siyanda.

"Hey." Sandy.

"Hey, you can wait in the dining room."

This house is small. Hardly any space. He passes and goes to sit on a couch. A few minutes later Chelsea and him walk out. I guess the cremation is happening soon. I can't help but feel for Chels and remember my own parents.

It's a pain that never leaves you. You just learn to live with it.

I go upstairs and shower then I change into white and go wait downstairs. Sandy goes up to shower and get ready too.

Chelsea runs inside the house and goes upstairs. I hear the door bang.

"I'll be back in a few, let her cry it out." Siyanda.

I turn to him and nod. He walks out. I think I saw the urn in Chelsea's hands. Her mother is ashes now. I understand why she needs time.

I take out a mirror from my bag and look at my face. No make-up. Hair in a bun and I see a glimpse of my mother. That woman's words come back flooding.

"... Take better care of your skin. I swear you're borderline albino..." keeps ringing.

Tears fill my eyes. Instead of mourning my mother when I see a glimpse of her in me I think about how terrible I must look.

I smell his scent before he pulls me into his chest.

When did he even get here?

I try my best to stop crying.

"What's the matter?"

He's brushing my shoulder and I bite my lip to stop myself from crying.

"I'm ugly, aren't I?"

He removes me from his chest like I'm burning him.

"Ugly? Boitumelo don't insult my gorgeous girlfriend!"

I smile at him.

"Seriously though, you're the most beautiful and attractive woman I know. Your vanilla skin is beautiful and flawless. Even when you're on your cycle and have two red pimples."

I want to laugh loudly but I playfully hit his chest and bury myself in it.

"Even when you're PMS-ing and crying about television shows with snort on your face looking very uhm... wet"

Three months with this man and he even knows how I PMS.

"Loyiso!"

He chuckles a bit

Advertisement

"I won't stop till you take back those bad words you said about my girlfriend... Like when you..."

"I take them back. She's beautiful."

I had to stop him.

He kisses my forehead and nods.

"How are you?"

I haven't asked him, I've been with Chels.

"I miss my mother."

My heart breaks. I completely forgot he lost his mother too. At a very young age.

"I'm sorry baby. I know you must miss her."

He just kisses my forehead and says nothing.

Sandy walks downstairs.

"Hey Loy" Sandy.

"Sandiswa." Loyiso.

"Where are the others?" Sandy.

"We'll meet them at the harbour." Loyiso.

Siyanda walks in right after that.

"Hey guys, I'll go make sure she gets ready." Siyanda.

We nod and he walks upstairs.

Loyiso and Sandy have their boring talks about buildings and cement. Honestly I'm just glad in their weird way they get along.

I stand as soon as I see Chels and Siyanda. She looks so sad and red.

"We'll meet the others by the harbour."

She nods and they walk out first as we follow.

Two white cars are outside. it's a nice gesture considering Chelsea wanted us to all wear white to the ceremony. Loyiso borrowed her a white yacht even. I didn't know he had one but I couldn't question him about it. I mean I've only been with him officially for three months.

We drive with Sandy. When we come back, we'll have said our goodbyes to Chelsea's mother and that's it for her life. It's going to be hard for Chels, I would know and so would this man next to me putting on a brave face.

We find Gugu, Mtho, Sihle, Sandile and Sfundu already there. Sandy goes to Sandile immediately and they sit on the couch. Chelsea is on the deck and Gugu follows her out.

As the yacht goes deeper in the ocean I am getting sea sick but braving it all for my friend.

Siyanda stands next to her and we all go out to the deck. I swear I'll fall but I hold on to Loyiso and Sihle for balance and I'm trying not to puke. I never even knew I was sea sick. I sit out throwing the flowers in the ocean as she pours her mother's ashes.

"I love you mom. Thank you for everything." Chelsea.

"Rest in eternal peace Anne." We all say after her.

When we're back at the house we make sure we serve them food and drinks. Loyiso keeps looking at me so I go sit on the arm rest next to him.

He puts his arm around my waist and looks at me with a frown.

"You haven't been eating properly."

"I have!"

"Your waist is smaller."

"Most guys would be happy."

"Not if their girlfriend already has a tiny waist and doesn't need to lose weight."

I frown at him and he looks dead serious.

"Where's your plate? Come let's eat."

"Loyiso I'm not a baby."

"You're my baby now go get it."

I stand and go to the kitchen leaving laughs behind. Mxm.

"You're making my boy weak Tumi." Sfuno.

"Uyaphapha mos." Loyiso.

"Leave them alone. I like it." Gugu.

When I walk back to them I find that Chels is also smiling. That's hope at least.

24

Loyiso:

My best friend is engaged. Chelsea has really made my friend a better person. He even gave her a brand new car just to say thank you. Tumi was gushing so much I know my girl would love to get married. Sfundu it turns out is dating Siyanda's sister in-law, Asanda. I mean I knew he was with someone, just didn't think it was her. I don't know but they don't fit to me.

Asanda was married to Siyanda's deceased big brother.

Siyanda calls me.

"Ntwana Sandy has been shot."

"Oh shit!"

"Yeah... Chelsea is mad at me. She found out about Sindi. I'm driving to her now."

I told him about this getting involved with staff business!

"Fuck uh... Need help?"

"I got this. Try figure out the Sandy shooting. Tumi is already on the way to the hospital."

"Okay cool."

I get off the call and start making some calls to find out who shot Sandy. I find out her dad is a taxi boss and it's a part of taxi wars. I run out of the house and grab the first car keys I see.

The more I think about it something doesn't add up. How would an attack on Sandy be done at a rank and not at the house or work? How would they know she'd be at the rank?

Also where was the security we got for them? Useless bastards!

By the time I get to the hospital Tumi is here with Sandile and a young girl who looks like Sandy and another older woman and man. I'm guessing Sandy's siblings. I greet and pull Tumi for a hug. She looks like a mess. Her beautiful black afro isn't combed and falling on her face. I take the elastic band on her wrist and tie her hair up as she holds on to me. When I'm done I hold her tightly again and kiss the top of her head.

"She has to make it Loyiso. Chelsea and I need her. Chels just got engaged, we need to all be there for that. We all need to be there for Chels. Help her get married."

I rub her back up and down slowly.

"Sandy will be just fine okay baby?"

"Yeah. Let me go wait for Chels and Siyanda by reception, they're almost here."

She's sniffing and her whole face is red. My poor baby.

"Okay."

I watch her walk away and go to Sandile.

"Man this girl is a fighter, she'll be okay."

He looks at me.

"I think I love her."

"I knew that."

"Why didn't I realize it before?"

"You were afraid she'd reject you."

"Now she might never know."

"Jonga, I'm sure she knows you love her and she'll fight to come back to you."

"I hope so."

He goes back to staring at the floor and I pat his shoulder. Sandile is Siyanda's little brother which makes him my little brother the same way Luvuyo is a little brother to Siyanda and the rest of the squad. I don't want him to hurt and I'd lay down my life for him in an instant.

Siyanda and Chels walk in with Tumi and Chels already holding on to each other for dear life, both with red faces.

Siyanda signals and I go sit with him and Sandile so I can tell them what I know.

By the end of the day we find out Sandy's mother is a doctor here and she'll be just fine. Our job now is to find the truth about the shooting.

I'm taking Tumi back to Glenwood

Advertisement

she's not even talking so I decide to drive to my house rather than I can monitor her and know if she's eating. Mtho already texted to say he's trying to find more information and we have a brief meeting with Sandy's dad tomorrow. Hopefully he can let us know something concrete as the one who actually owns the taxis.

The whole shooting might have something to do with us, or not so we have to know.

In the morning I wake Tumi up and make sure she has breakfast then I drive her to the hospital and head to Sandy's house to see her dad with the squad.

"I'm glad my daughter has so much security." Mr Nxumalo.

"She's important to my fiancè so she's important to all of us."
Siyanda.

"I see. Okay. Well I've been asking around and absolutely nobody knows anything about it. Also it doesn't make sense, especially because apparently someone tried to suffocate her with a pillow yesterday." Mr Nxumalo.

"What?!" Mtho.

We all look at each other.

"I need the footage from the hospital and I'll find who it is." Mr Nxumalo.

"Sir, can we please be excused. We'll let you know if we find anything." Siyanda.

"No problem."

We all leave the house knowing exactly where the next stop is.
We can easily find the footage.

After Siyanda hacked the system we get the footage and watch from his office then we find that Sandy's big brother did it. He's the culprit.

Tumi:

One of my best friends got shot and my head has been spinning non stop. I don't know where I'd be without Loyiso and Chelsea. I don't even understand why Sandy was shot but then again I know nothing about taxi wars.

We're all in her hospital room now to see her and it's so hard to see her in this state but we must be strong for her. We're here with Sandy's little sister Nosi and her big sister Sbongile.

"So how's our bunny?" Nosi.

"Don't call me that. Some people here will run with it." Sandy.

We laugh. I know she's talking about Sandile but he's just looking at her and not even smiling or hearing the rest of us.

"Are you feeling okay though sthandwa?"

"I'm in pain from time to time but I'm okay." Sandy.

"She'll be fine and ready to go home in a week." Dr Nxumalo.

"Mama can I go with my friends?" Sandy.

"Instead of your professional doctor mother?" Dr Nxumalo.

"Ma please." Sandy.

"Okay. You girls take care of her. I'm off today but since I want to give you kids space, I'll go help." Dr Nxumalo.

She goes out and Chels goes after her.

"Now you're a real ass survivor." Sihle.

We all laugh loudly.

"Forever an idiot." Gugu.

"Look who's talking." Sihle.

We all laugh and Gugu gives Mtho a look. He stops laughing and we laugh at him.

I look at Sandile. He's not even here.

"I'm not dying guys. Stop looking so pained. Especially you."

She's smiling at Sandile.

He gives a half smile and gets closer. Then he brushes some of her hair off her forehead and kisses it.

Loyiso takes my hand and points to the door with his head. I follow him out and so does everybody else in the room.

"Hey Mrs Bayi." Gugu.

It's hard to hug her with her big belly. She's clearly gonna pop any minute.

"Hello Maka bhola."

We laugh.

"Should we go wait at a restaurant for the next visiting hours?"
Asa.

Oh yes, Asanda my boss is dating Sfuno, who happens to own the company we're interning at. When I found out I wanted to kill Loyiso thinking they pulled strings but he assured me it was nothing of the sort. It's weird sometimes hanging out with my boss but hey, Loyiso himself is weird.

"Great idea" Gugu.

Chelsea comes out of the elevator and walks to us. There's something going on with her and Siyanda but I won't even ask because we only share when we're comfortable enough.

"I'll tell Sandile where we're going." Sihle.

Sbongile might have a little crush on Mtho, she's been eyeing him. Loyiso has been holding me close and speaking less. Something is bothering him.

25

Tumi:

Things went from great from knowing Sandy will be just fine to stressful. Apparently Gugu and Mtho's baby is in distress and now we're all stressed out and praying for their little girl to make it. To think it's been six months since I met these people is mind blowing. It feels like we've always known each other. Gugu's craziness is even more familiar because of Sandy. Sihle's jokes always being on standby, Sfundu dissing his sons when we give them all our attention, Sandile and Sandy's cute cat and mouse "friendship", Siyanda and Chels always looking at each other with love struck faces, Loyiso always staring at me. Like right now. It's like he see's something in me that nobody else sees. Asanda... Well she's my boss. We hang with her but she's a bit uptight. I mean Sfundu is my boss too but it's so easy to treat him as one of the guys because he fits... Asanda well not quite. I love her daughters though, they're adorable twin girls Asabonga and Sisabonga, both names are a combination of Asanda and Siyabonga. Her late husband, Siyanda's big brother came up with them. Unfortunately he passed on leaving them before they could even know their father. It's a very sad story and a part of me understands Asanda being a little uptight. I

don't understand why she's allowing Mbali, Sfundu's baby mama to live with Sfundu. I mean Sfundu did suggest something else but Asanda is adamant she doesn't mind Mbali being at Sfundu's place. If it was me she wouldn't even spend a night. I can't even imagine leaving Loyiso with some girl.

Mtho walks out looking a little shocked or confused, I'm not sure.

"It's a boy... It's actually a boy and not a girl." Mtho.

Cheers follow.

"Congratulations boy!" Siyanda.

"My man!" Loyiso.

"Thanks guys... I need to go back." Mtho.

He goes back to the hospital room.

I look at Loyiso who has a smile on his face. We hug.

"Maybe someday it'll be us."

His body stiffens.

"Baby n.o 3!" Sihle.

I let him go and he gives me a faint smile.

"And it's all boys!" Siyanda.

"Girls, you've got some catching up to do." Loyiso.

"Whatever!"

"Excuse me guys, I'll go downstairs and tell Sandy the news."
Sandile.

"Okay Sandile." Chels.

"My bro is so whipped!" Siyanda.

"So is Sihle bro, Nosi has you wrapped around her little finger."
Loyiso.

I look at Sihle. He likes Nosi? That's Sandy's little sister and she's
in high school.

"That's chicken murder." Chels.

"She's too young."

"She's only in high school." Siyanda.

"Bad idea bro
don't do it." Loyiso.

"Haike. I'm going downstairs too yho." Sihle.

He walks away and we laugh at him. He can't be serious.

"To be honest I'm kind of worried about it."

"So am I." Chels.

"I don't see him doing it. He'll get over it." Loyiso.

Mtho walks out.

"Come me our boy." Mtho.

Chels and I are first to follow him in.

We smile at Gugu.

"You're already breastfeeding him?"

He is so tiny and she has a light cloth covering her boob.

"Of course. He is my little human. Took a lot to bring him here so he's having the best, from the best titties." Gugu.

We laugh, this is the craziness I can't imagine my life without.

"Congratulations guys. He's so beautiful." Chels.

"Do you have a name for him yet?"

"I called my father, he named him Mangethe." Mtho.

"Aibo.... Isn't that...?" Siyanda.

"A clan name? Yup. Dad said he will be Mangethe." Mtho.

"Well I'll call him Mangi." Chels.

Sounds less scary, I'll use Mangi too.

"I think I'll join you there." Gugu.

We all laugh.

"Your dad must be hard-core Zulu." Chels.

"Lol he's traditional but really not that bad." Mtho.

"Just scary as fuck." Gugu.

"Hhay man Gugu ungumama ngoku." Loyiso.

We all laugh and Gugu shoots him a look.

He's not himself. He's too tense and Siyanda notices it too, I can tell from how he's looking at him.

The door opens and it's Sandy being pushed in a wheelchair by Sandile. We all cheer for her.

Sihle is still not back. Better not be cornering Nosi.

"Guys..." Chels.

We look at her.

"We're also having a baby."

We all cheer so loudly the baby wakes up and we're thrown out of the room laughing. I'm so happy for them! Chelsea will be a great mother! I hope it's a girl really. There's so many boys.

We all congratulate them and decide it's time to leave the hospital. We text our goodbyes and goodnights to Mtho and Gugu as Loyiso and I make our way home.

"I can't believe baby number four is on the way."

"I'm so happy for them. My best friend is becoming a father and husband. Honestly I am proud of him."

"You're gonna have that too someday."

"Where are you working after the training?"

He's changing the topic. What is it with him? Doesn't he want to marry me someday anymore? Or the "Mrs Bayi" words are a joke?

He gets a call from Siyanda and takes it off Bluetooth speaker.
Dodgy!

"Ntwana... Yeah... No jonga ndizamxelela... Andazi... Ntwana it's not so easy... Yeah... I will, I will... Congrats ntwanas... Ndiyayazi... Okay ndizakbona."

He connects the phone again.

I look out the window. Loyiso is just complicated for no reason sometimes. Now I'm questioning myself because he is too silent and uneasy. What is it with him? Is he having a baby elsewhere?

Oh God no! Could it be? I look at him.

"Are you cheating? Or having a baby with someone else?"

He parks the car in the garage and gets out of the car.

So he's not going to answer me? What is wrong with him?

I get out and go to bed. No bath, no shower. No changing.

I'll just sleep naked.

He walks in. I can't see him but I hear him. He gets in bed and clearly he drank some whiskey.

"Of all things, you accuse me of cheating. I have never, ever cheated on you. I have no reason to. I love and value you. I can't imagine my life without you and if I have to eventually live without you, I'll never love another woman the way I love you. I wouldn't cheat on you, let alone have a child with someone else. Says a lot about your trust in me that you'd even ask that."

My heart is shattered. I accused him for no reason. I let my insecurities take toll on me.

"Ntshwarele. I really didn't mean to accuse you baby, I'm sorry. I love you too and maybe I let my insecurities get the better of me ha ke tsebe. I'm sorry though."

He pulls me close to him and I can definitely smell whiskey.

"It's fine."

"Dankie."

I kiss his bitter lips. I don't like the taste of whiskey but I'm in the wrong so an horny so a drunken fuck it is.

He flips me and lays me on my stomach. He pulls my lower body up and puts a pillow there. Then he kisses on my back moving up to my neck.

"Boitumelo I'm too hungry for you..."

This means no foreplay. Luckily I'm also already there. I haven't had any for days now because I was worried about Sandiswa.

He sinks himself in me and my walls clench him in as my body goes into a pleasure shock and quickly recovers. He moves in and out of me quickly and roughly sending me over the edge with his roaring in my ear. He's going in and out of me like a mad man. You'd swear he hasn't had any in ages. I feel my first wave of the night and my whole body clenches just before the release that sends him over the edge and he pulls out and finishes all over my ass. I feel his hot semen all over it. I see he's being nasty tonight. I love it when he wants to be sloppy and dirty.

26

Loyiso:

I hated making her feel insecure. To tell the truth Boitumelo is all I need and more. I just don't know how to tell her I don't want to have children. She's currently on some pill contraceptive that apparently doesn't disturb your period, she said she didn't want one that stops them. Something about being afraid she'll have them for a whole month after she stops taking them.

Honestly I don't want her to ever stop. I don't want her to be pregnant, ever.

She loves children. She wants them and I can't help but feel a little unfair on her.

She intertwines our fingers and I kiss her forehead.

"Good morning you beauty."

She giggles sweetly.

"Good morning you sexy beast."

"Mhmm I'm a beast?"

"Yes, but you're not getting any."

I laugh and kiss her forehead again.

Her head is on my shoulder and her leg is over my legs. As I'm laying looking at our reflection on the mirror above the bed.

Her ass is looking so sexy the beast wants to rip it apart.

"Why am I being denied entry?"

"You had more than enough yesterday."

I take her hand down to my cock and she laughs loudly.

"It's not my fault that Bayi stick never gets enough."

We look at each other and laugh.

"I have to tell you something."

She rests her head on my chest and looks up at my face.
Suddenly I don't know what to say. I can't break her heart like that.

"I want to go home. Maybe Christmas. I might just be ready to meet my siblings"

I'm lying. I don't even know where that came from.

"So

do you want me to be there?"

"Yes. Please come with."

"Their parents."

"We'll cross that bridge when we get there."

She wraps her arms around me and we snuggle. I just committed to doing the one thing I never wanted to do. I don't want to meet those children. I'll make a plan. I can't really do it.

We're at some baby shop at the mall buying stuff for Mtho and Gugu's son.

I'm just sitting and waiting for her to be done with it. I can't participate in looking at baby stuff. A woman walks in with a baby girl, about seven or eight years old and I feel the air get sucked out of the room. The child Neli aborted would've been seven now. I get up to leave and the young girl looks at me and smiles. I close my eyes and walk out of the shop. Tumi will just have to find me outside. My heart is racing and I'm trying to

relax. I'm trying to forget but the little girl's smile haunts me. I decide to go to the mens toilets and splash wash my hands. I don't know what the fuck I'm doing here so I get out and luckily I find Tumi outside the baby shop with all the stuff she's bought. I help her with the bags as we go back to to the car. The girl's smile keeps coming back. I put the stuff in the back and open the door for her before going to my side and gripping the steering wheel.

"Loyiso!"

I'm brought back by Tumi's cold hands on my forehead.

"Huh? Did you say something?"

"What's wrong? You didn't hear a thing I've said."

"I'm sorry baby I'm a bit disoriented."

"What happened?"

"Not sure. My brain is just working overtime."

"Okay. I'll go buy you some cold water. You're burning up."

She gets out of the car. I see the girl again skipping past my car with her mother. I clutch my chest. The pain is unbearable. I turn on the air conditioning. I feel like I'm having a heart attack. My grip on the steering wheel gets tighter with my right hand.

The door opens.

"Loyiso are you okay? Loyiso?! Oh God I need to call Siyanda."

"Don't. I'll be okay."

I grab the water from her and drink it all in one go. My body relaxes again and I immediately drive out.

"I'm sorry about that baby. I just forgot to take the pills today."

I'm lying. I took my pills and my anger fits aren't calm or internal. Whatever this was, it's new.

"Okay baby are you going to be fine?"

"Yes my love. Let's go to the others."

"Okay babe."

She's a bit uneasy. I take her hand and kiss it.

"I'm okay babe."

She smiles at me.

"Thanks for the new diamonds, you didn't have to."

I had bought her a diamond necklace and hid it in her stuff so she could find it.

I kiss her hand again and smile.

"You're so sexy."

I can tell she didn't mean to say it out loud so I laugh.

"So are you."

She buries her face in her hand and shakes her head.

"I love the way you trim your beard. Your defined muscles. Your dark skin and your height. Your voice... Everything."

I smile and look at my gift. She's a gift from God straight and I wish I could explain to her what I love about her but I'd have to count every organ and every ounce of blood. She's absolute perfection.

"You just see me as meat on a stick."

I tease her.

"Mhm and that you are."

I laugh loudly.

"Then you better take this meat."

She giggles and nods. Now I can't wait till we go back home. I'm already over this visit to Gugu and Mtho.

27

Tumi:

Things are so awkward. Asanda broke up with Sfundu and she came down to our offices just to ask if he's okay. She didn't say why she's asking me but we all know he wants nothing to do with her.

Apparently she just broke up with him. No real reason why. I mean poor Sfundu is so affected by it. I heard Loyiso talking to one of the guys yesterday about keeping tabs on him. Soon they're announcing the winner for the little competition between the student interns and the architects here. I worked long hours on my design idea and I know I've done enough. Now it'll be up to Asa and Sfundu who wins. Knowing Sfundu he'll probably email his decision.

"He probably did something though. With the baby mama maybe."

Sandy has been asking me about it. She's not always on the loop because her man isn't a part of the "squad". Oh and yes,

she's dating Sandile now and they're so darn adorable! They're keeping it under wraps though and Sandy being Sandy, she had to whisper it to me and Chels.

"But she said he should stay with the baby mama. She told him it was okay and if he really cheated, why would she be the one going after him?"

"Desperado is a song by Rihanna."

"Argh please. This is a successful and beautiful woman. She wouldn't dump him and beg him."

"Maybe not for much but dick? Or ke her job. He owns this place."

"I doubt it Sandiswa. Sfundu wouldn't just fire her. Anyway, you're not supposed to stay long. You were just dropping off a design. You don't want Sandile to kill me."

"It hasn't even been a week and already you're considering him first. Mxm."

She dramatically walks out and I laugh.

"Hey, do you wanna like talk?" Tenda.

I reluctantly nod and follow him to the canteen. We sit on the couch.

"Look Tumi

I really like you. I can make sure boss lady makes you win too."

He puts his hand on my knee and I laugh.

"I don't need your help, thank you."

I stand and he holds my arm and makes me sit.

"I can help you get ahead. For just a small favour."

"Fuck off!"

I yank my hand from him and walk out. Luckily no one saw that. I grab my belongings and as I approach the door I see him follow me.

He stops me and I see people looking so I stop.

"Your lecturers are going to hear about your lack of ethics and complete uselessness in the workplace."

"Please, go ahead and let them know."

I smile and walk away. I know he is probably wondering why I'm calm but not letting it be known that I know the owner and the CEO is going to work for me. Tenda can expect a written warning.

I walk out fuming and cross the road then I'm at Loyiso's building.

I greet and take the elevator up. A lot of them know me now. Cassie knows me best though. She even knows what I like to eat and orders for me and Loyiso frequently. I get to their floor and greet Cassie.

"Hello Mosadi."

"The boss's person. You look pissed."

I couldn't hide it I guess.

"I was offered sex in exchange for a career."

"What the hell?"

"Uhuh. Also threatened with a bad review for my lecturers."

"Wow! Who did this?"

"Some guy at work. Look is he in?"

"Yeah. Sorry Tumi."

"Thanks."

I walk to Loyiso's door and knock.

"Come in."

His voice is loud and intimidating.

I walk in and he looks up from the laptop. He smiles and closes it then he opens his arms.

I close the door and run to my happy place. We stay like that for a while before he breaks the silence.

"What's wrong?"

I close my eyes briefly and tell him everything, not leaving out a single detail and I feel his body tense up. I'm hoping he tells Sfundo.

He tightens his arms around me and lets me go. I stand up first and he follows me.

"Let's go home."

He seems off. Cold. Distant. I wonder what he's thinking. When we get to the house he kisses me briefly and goes to his office. I decide to bake. Aunty already cooked. Actually I'll make malva pudding. I get the ingredients out and get to it. I get lost in my own head till I hear him walk downstairs.

He takes a picture and I smile at him.

"You're always gorgeous."

"Thank you Mr Bayi."

I'm about to make the custard. I like hot custard so I start with dishing up for him and he eats while watching me.

Moments like these are the best. It's like a practice run for when we have mini Bayi's running all over the house.

The following morning I don't want to go to work but he makes me. When I get there the whole office is buzzing. Tenda is packing his stuff up and he's been suspended for sexual misconduct. I just know Loyiso told Sfuno. Oh well. I get on with my work without entertaining the office gossip.

After he walks out it gets even worse with everyone wanting to know who his victim or victims were.

"Tenda's car just crashed at a traffic light and it's on fire!"

My eyes pop out of my skeleton and I also run to the windows. There it is, in flames. What the hell?

I may have not liked him after that but I didn't wish death for him! I am shocked and too traumatized to even function. I call Loyiso frantically.

"Baby Tenda's car is on fire."

"Where?"

"Right outside the building. You'll see it if you walk to Cassie's left window."

"I'm sure someone called an ambulance."

"I'm so shocked."

"It's unfortunate."

After I get off the call I remember hearing about Andile being Spiderman and jumping out his window he survived though, but first was the Dineo girl and now Tenda. Nah but there's no way it's all related. It's all just unfortunate like Loyiso said.

28

Loyiso:

I've been busy trying to find information on a new guy in town. He's Italian and claims he is Chelsea's uncle. Siyanda asked for our help and we're not finding anything that says he's lying.

That Tenda idiot had the easy way out. I sent my boys to kidnap him and instead of complying he decided to play Fast and The Furious and got himself killed. Oh well good riddance. I had far more sinister plans for him.

Tumi is a bit rattled and here in my office for lunch. I wanted to take her to a restaurant today but now we're in my office.

"It's so sad to die like that. Imagine burning to death."

"I wonder how he crashed."

Well to be honest I already saw the tape. The idiot was spooked by my guys and drove recklessly.

"He had so much stress. Maybe he even killed himself."

"Most probably. Sfuno was going to make sure he got fired and his reputation was on the line."

"Sfuno or you?"

I chuckle and grin.

"I don't like what you're insinuating Mrs Bayi."

She shakes her head.

"What would you do if I cheated?"

I see it in my mind before I can stop myself. Boitumelo kissing another man. Being touched by another man. My blood boils and my grin changes to a frown.

"Choke you slowly to death. I would squeeze on your neck tightly. I wouldn't even tie your hands so you get the chance to scratch and try to stop me so I can enjoy you fighting for your life and watch the regret in your eyes as you die slowly and painfully."

I look at her and she looks spooked. I tilt my head and smile.

"Relax. You wouldn't cheat on me."

She seems to remember that and relaxes before tensing up again.

"Loyiso you have such an evil mind."

I want to say I know but instead I frown and wait for her to say something else.

"You need help Loyiso. Like therapy or maybe speaking to your father will help I don't know but you're angry and evil."

"I am trying to change. No amount of therapy however will change the way I would handle it if you cheated."

She shakes her head and stares at me.

"Did you do something to Tenda?"

"I would have but I did not."

"Okay I believe you. But still Loyiso you can't solve things by hurting people. It didn't work when you tried it with the many girls, it won't work if you hurt people who hurt me."

It definitely makes me feel better but I say nothing about that.

"I know I have issues Boitumelo. I would never

Advertisement

ever confront them without you."

"Thank you baby. I'm here for that. You scare me sometimes."

"I'm sorry Boitumelo. Really."

"I'm just glad you're willing to work on yourself. I've seen some change in you. You smile more. Still look at me only when I'm in a room, it's cute by the way."

We laugh and I stare at her. She's right, I spend all my time observing her.

"You care about Sandi and Mpilo. I remember at the last gathering I saw you playing with Mpilo."

I look away. I didn't think anyone saw that.

"What is it about children Loyiso? I know something bothers you. You go cold when I mention them."

I take a deep breath.

"I don't want children Boitumelo. I don't want a child of my own. The only child I ever made was taken away from me and then two were given to my father. He betrayed me Boitumelo. He hurt me. What if I do the same to my children? I am his son after all."

"Never. You would never do that Loyiso."

She latches on to me crying.

"Loyiso no. You would never be like your father. Ever!"

She's crying and I hug her back. I don't know if I'm consoling her or she's consoling me.

Tumi:

I took him to a psychologist kicking and screaming. Well I was kicking and screaming and the sessions have been going good and he opens up to the old lady. I made sure she's old. I go to some sessions with him and I won't lie his past is scary. The training he went to for his "other work" included MMA fighting and karate and all kinds of other things. He knows guns, knives and bombs. I'm not sure why he needs all that but he can't disclose it. He said it's top secret government information. I swear if we were in America I'd say he's in the FBI or CIA or something. He promised to let me know why he was training to kill "when I'm ready." Loyiso is just complex and we haven't even gotten to the part where he talks about not wanting kids.

"Hey, you have a job offer."

My internship ended and SS Group offered Sandy a permanent post after she won the in house competition. I know I would've gotten an offer too but I didn't want to compete with one of my best friends for every promotion.

"From?"

I jump trying to take the envelope in his hand but he's proving too tall. I tickle him and nothing! Like nothing at all. He's not ticklish! He's got a smirk on his face and clearly me being short amuses him. I stop and frown. He let's out a laugh. A carefree laugh he hardly let's out and I tried but I failed not to join in.

He hands me the envelope still laughing. I look at it. This is his company. I give him a look and he shrugs.

I go through the documents and it's professional, even has a motivational letter from the CEO and owner. I laugh. Aren't I the one who's supposed to write a motivational letter?

I'm just glad he's not tense even though we're going to the EC later today. Tomorrow is Christmas and the gang went to their respective homes. Chelsea being a new makoti went to Siyanda's. We're all going to Siyanda's for New Year's though. Except for Gugu and Mtho. I'm veeey happy he isn't stressed about going home even though he said we're sleeping at a

hotel and going to his house tomorrow. I'm not sure if he even called his father to let him know we're going but I guess we'll see when we get there.

"I don't know about this company. I heard the boss is a pain in the ass."

"Excuse me but I heard he's a gentleman."

"Well I know him and shame he's too strict for me."

"If you know him then you know this is the perfect job."

"Everyone will accuse him of favoritism."

"That's just fine by him. He can fire them."

"Oh my bully. Come sit."

I pull him to the bed.

"I really can't let you hire me. If I do they will say I only got the job because I'm your girl."

"You didn't though. In fact I wanted both you and Sandy but Sfuno warned me off."

I laugh and shake my head.

"Don't try to get his employees lewena."

"Mxm. Anyway you're still available for snatching and I know when they see your work, they'll know you deserve it."

"I'm not sure but I'll sleep on it."

"Speaking of sleep, we need to get going if we'll be on time. I want to give the pilot Christmas off."

"Uh... Pilot?"

"Yeah the pilot. Come

Advertisement

let's go shower."

"Okay."

I piggy back ride on him till we get to the bathroom and remove our clothes.

The way he's looking at my body makes me giggle but he can forget about it. I told him no sex until he's at least stuck to a month of therapy. Which could be why he's going so much now that I think about it.

The plane is so beautiful. It's branded with his company name so I guess that's why he can personally give the pilot Christmas off. I was shocked but acted cool. I know about this man's

money but I can't believe I'm in a jet being offered champagne. The flight really wasn't long and we got to the EC much sooner than I thought. Well I should've figured but still.

A car was waiting when we got here. I guess it's a rental. It's definitely his kind of car, a black Dodge. He's been quiet thus far. Not much emotion and I can tell he's shutting down. I really want to pull him back to me but I don't trust him not to flip while driving so I just keep to myself and text Sandy and Chels.

We checked into The Blue Lagoon Hotel here in Beacon Bay and tomorrow it's Christmas with his family. His sisters are my real concern. He's their brother and has to let them know him. He has to be in their lives. Him and Luvuyo.

Speaking of Luvuyo, he calls from time and we've spoken before. He looks and kind of talks like Loyiso. The smile on Loyiso's face during those calls is the love I wish Loyiso could have for his sisters. Or show at least. Not the cold monster he becomes.

"Baby you're not okay."

I put my hands around his waist and lay my head on his back. He's half naked and has his hands on the bar. I can tell he wants to pour another whiskey but I want him to calm down.

"Boitumelo, your father is supposed to be your protector right? He should put you first?"

I know where this is going so I have to shut it down.

"Loyiso you have the chance to ask him. You have the chance to understand why he would do that to his son he claims to love."

"Will I Boitumelo? What if I go in there and kill him?"

"I'd like to think the man I fell in love with would never take a life that doesn't threaten his."

"Boitumelo I loathe him."

"What about your siblings?"

His body tenses.

"You mean my deceased daughter's siblings too?"

"Baby don't do this."

"You know ever since that panic attack I dream of her. I see that seven year old as my daughter. Her face changes from that girl to my daughter's face. Don't ask how I know, but I know the face she changes to is my daughter."

"I don't doubt it. I don't doubt it baby but you need to understand she would want you to live, to have other children."

"How do you know she won't think I forgot her?"

It just hit me. That's the core issue. He doesn't want to forget her. He can't forget her. He feels guilt over something he had no control over.

30

Tumi:

When we came here I did not expect what I found. There were guards outside the gate and inside. There was a lady in uniform waiting for us. She seemed to know Loyiso but he was cold to her. I thought his sisters would be here but no, nothing. Just his father. They look alike and honestly his father isn't as old as I anticipated maybe like late forties.

"The food will be here in a while. I see you've done well for yourself Loyiso."

"I see you changed my mother's house into what she wanted."

"I owed Neli. She gave my life back."

Wow he's a savage too.

"What about us? What about me?"

"Loyiso, no one went out of their way to hurt you. Neli and I fell in love."

"You and that whore you call a wife didn't even stop to think about me!"

My eyes pop out but I can't say anything. Not at this table.

"I don't take disrespect boy."

"Yeah because I take bullshit from a man who is supposedly my father? I hope my mother cheated on you. I hope she had an affair right under your nose."

"Shut up! Shut the fuck up! Grow up man Loyiso! You're weak! Weak! And this beautiful young girl here deserves far better than you."

"Because I'm your son. That is why I'm weak and not deserving of her."

"Loyiso! I'm your father. I made a mistake with Neli but can't you forget what the two of you were and be happy. Love your siblings and move the fuck on!"

"Boitumelo, we're having Christmas at a hotel."

He stands and I follow. I can't believe his father. They're literally the same thing and all they do is hurt each other. They're savages for no reason.

"We need to do a ceremony for her."

Loyiso stares at him. Long and hard.

"How do you even know what my daughter needs?"

"Her spirit haunts Neli too. We need to do a ceremony and cleanse our home."

Loyiso laughs. A loud evil laugh before shaking his head and grabbing my hand.

"At least she has two daughters in her place."

"Loyiso stop being selfish. This might affect your sisters too."

"Then maybe if I'm lucky they'll die and you and your precious wife can feel my pain."

He pulls me as we walk out leaving Mr Bayi hurling insults and swearing at him.

Loyiso seems unfazed. In fact much better than when we came in. I spot the old lady in uniform looking at us.

We walk out and get in the car.

"I'm sorry Loyiso."

"Don't be. I'm glad she's suffering too. I'm glad so is he. His love for her makes it his burden too."

"Loyiso you are mean."

"I'm not mean. I was raised by that man."

I look out the window. His sisters are supposed to be enough to change him. Where were they anyway? Where was their mother?

Loyiso:

I can tell Boitumelo is shocked by the "talk" with my father.

What she doesn't understand is that I am only his son. I wasn't going to let him talk shit about me. Not when he was defending his bullshit!

He can cry and beg and insult me all he wants but I'm not doing any ceremony for my daughter with Neli involved. My baby can haunt me till kingdom come for all I care as long as Neli goes through the same thing.

Being inside this yard just grates my balls. I don't want to be here. It doesn't even feel like my mother's home anymore. She renovated and moved my mother's things but she's still using her recipes to cook for her dirty husband. The two of them deserve each other, honestly.

I drive out ignoring the guards who've probably been at this house since before I was born.

"You're unfair on me."

I keep quiet. I don't understand what she's on about.

"I love you Loyiso. You know that then you take advantage of it. I want children and you know that but you say no to a chance of letting your daughter free so that you may be free. It's not even about Neli but you're making hurting them be far more important than you, me and our future."

She's right. It's not about Neli or my father at all.

"Boitumelo I will do anything for you. Anything. I will..."

"No Loyiso. I don't want it for me. I want it for us. You and me."

"Boitumelo I will do it. I will have the ceremony but not now. I'm not ready."

"Don't you want to give her a name?"

"She has a name."

"You didn't even tell me her name. How am I supposed to feel Jongikhaya?"

Gosh not that name. I sigh and park at the hotel.

"Fine. Sisipho will be introduced to our ancestors. She will be brought into the home."

"Thank you."

"Don't call me by that Jongikhaya name again."

"I love it."

"Mxm. Come, we'll order Christmas lunch and have sex."

I open my door and signal for her to do the same.

"Hhaibo!"

"Kutheni?"

"Sex Jongikhaya? No."

"Oh we'll see about that."

She laughs and opens her door too. I'm definitely getting some today. It's been three fucking weeks!

31

Loyiso:

"She's had dreams where Lungelo and Lunathi turn into her since they were born. Neli regrets aborting her child just as much as she regrets hurting you. She wishes you could forgive her everyday. She's sorry. Please just do this, not for her but for my granddaughter."

What a dirty pig. A granddaughter from the woman he married. Andikhathalele I'm sorry wakhe nala Brooke. Ucing' ukba yiBold And The Beautiful le lasathane. How could my own mother marry this idiot? Zero remorse on his part. The whole text is Neli this

Neli that. Ghra!

I throw the phone on the bed and walk out to Tumi busy watching whatever on the television. She took off the heels and her tight turquoise dress is up exposing her yellow thighs. I feel my dick stiffen and I decide to seduce her now. I'm tired of waiting.

I sit next to her and smile. She turns to me and gives me a suspicious look.

"Jongikhaya kutheni?"

"Ndibawela wena."

She laughs and shakes her head.

"A.a hle!"

"Izapha."

I bring her face closer to mine and stare at her before drinking from her sweet lips. My hands travel to her firm breasts and the hard nipples tell me she also wants me.

I undo the buttons on the dress and get to them. I pull away from the kiss and smile at her. She laughs nervously and I know I have her now. I help her remove her dress but before I can go

further her hand is rubbing on my dick and I can tell adventurous Tumi is out tonight.

She helps me out of my shirt and unbuckles my pants. Before they even hit my ankles she's on her knees rubbing on my dick up and down. She looks up at me and smiles.

Oh I'm done for. I put my hand on her neatly tied afro and wait for it.

I feel her wet slippery tongue just before her warm mouth accommodates my hard dick. The feeling is so good I almost burst. I throw my head back as I guide her up and down my dick. My grip not too hard so she can pull back if she feels it's too much. Her hand touches on my balls and I decide I can't take it anymore. I won't let her make me cum just with her mouth. I pull her out and smile as I get on my knees too and kiss her while laying her down on the cold floor. I put her legs around my waist and she has her eyes on me watching everything as I insert a finger in her and she pops her eyes out. She's so slippery. When I pull my finger out I lick it before circling my dick around her warm pussy. She's still looking at me intensely then I enter making a breathless moan escape her

mouth. She's warm and all the way ready. Her walls are tight and I smile thinking about what a good night this will be.

Tumi:

As we go back to Durban I can hardly walk properly but I have to be strong and not show anything. Imagine people noticing that I had sex on Christmas? Aowa.

Jongikhaya here is clingier than ever. Well so am I but for him this is another level. He told his father he would do the ceremony when Luvuyo is back because the young version of him is moving back home. His father of course didn't know this. I mean how could he? He didn't even know Luvuyo was living in Greece. Heck he only knew of Loyiso's company and my information because apparently his wife helped him stalk us. The man is a very mean person and I pray Loyiso changes. He can't have that animal's heart. They had a conversation this morning and I think as mean and savage as they are they actually love each other regardless. Loyiso would probably

never admit it but they do. In their weird way. His father is unapologetic and so is he.

His father said he realizes what they did was wrong but Loyiso turned around and told him not to talk about it because he knows he isn't going to apologize. I guess he was right too because he did not once apologize. My father was never gonna do that to my brothers. In fact if he had, he wouldn't have ever married the girl! He would've spent forever winning them back. Not being shady and calling them weak in front of their girlfriends.

They're the same person because Loyiso told his father he's a terrible father and hopes he actually dies alone after his wife milks him dry and his daughters realize he's an old pig who slept with his son's girlfriend and married her.

I can only wonder how Luvuyo is like. Sheesh. Because wow Loyiso just looks happier and happier upon insulting his father. He's been grinning from ear to ear all the way to the airport, holding my hand and kissing it.

32

Tumi:

New Year's at Siyanda's was eventful to say the least. We got to spend time with Chelsea's newfound uncle Marco. He is, a good looking man, to say the least. But he's taken over a young girl named Khethelo's life. Khethelo screamed and fell at a stream right in front of us. Marco just completely took over her life after. So much so he's convinced her to move to Durban and study. I'm not even sure how everything will work but I can tell Marco is too whipped to even care.

Speaking of whipped Siyanda's cousin Sno is way into Marco. That in itself is drama waiting to happen.

Asanda is moving to the States too after purposely outing Sihle's relationship with Nosi, who is Sandy's little sister and their parents were right there!!

Yes Dr Nxumalo and her husband were at Siyanda's for New Year's!

Plot twist, Sfundu is with his baby mama Mbali!!

Also, Mbali slapped Asanda after some words in the bathroom.

Okay I feel like a gossip but I do not want to be on Mbali's wrong side!

All in all we had a great time, even having the guys donate to a local high school. Something I can tell Loyiso is excited to work on since they're even building new classes.

"Hey

Advertisement

please design a building for me."

"My services are paid for Mr Bayi. I'm not getting Dean's merit for nothing."

"I'll pay and have a contract for you. Luxury apartments, two penthouses only. Fifteen Storeys high, the rooftop must have whatever you think the two penthouse owners can share. A garden or something."

Whoa that's a huge project.

"Okay... I need more information. I don't even know how many apartments per floor, the size..."

"You'll get that information, just say yes."

"Uh okay, yes."

He picks me up and I'm a giggling mess

"Put me down!"

"Thank you Boitumelo! I can't wait for your design and to get started."

"It's a pleasure."

"We're doing Cape Town on the weekend okay?"

"Oh... Why?"

"Business meeting."

"Why am I coming?"

"It's not safe."

"Huh?"

"Remember the government job?"

The job I don't know anything good about.

"Yeah that taught you to fight?"

"Yeah well it's not a government job. I work with the gents and other trained sort of agents, we bust drugs and rescue trafficked people from ships."

My mouth drops. I can't believe I wasn't told this.

"We tried to be under the radar but we've managed enemies for ourselves."

I swallow the lump on my throat. What is he? A gangster? A hero? Both?

He takes a deep breath and pulls me in to his arms.

"I try my best not to get involved but this time I'm needed."

"How?"

"I'll be in Cape Town with you from Friday morning and we'll take pictures in different clothes and locations. I'll join the team rescuing in the middle of the Indian Ocean early Saturday morning. Hopefully I'll be back Saturday night or early Sunday."

"What about me?"

"You'll be at the hotel posting on both our phones."

My heart and mind race to different scenarios in a split second.
What if he doesn't come back?

"I need you to be strong for us both. I need you to do this for all those Haitian girls."

I nod against his chest and hold on to him tighter.

God, please go with him. Please protect him. Please.

33

Tumi:

I wish I could at least text the girls but Loyiso warned me off texting them about this. I have to sit here scared and post using our phones.

I can still feel his body ontop of mine as he thrusted in and out of me in what felt like a goodbye. I even cried when I came. I mean what if it was goodbye?

What if they shoot down the helicopter they're in? The boats? I'm shaking at the thought of not only losing him but also never at least burying him.

A video call comes through on his phone from a number saved as V. I take the call in a spur of the moment thought and what I see isn't only nauseating but my entire body goes into shock. The moans fill the room and I'm wondering if I should drop the call given that the girl busy doing DIY on the other end hasn't seen exactly who is seeing this. My mind races. Is Loyiso

cheating? Why would she show him this? Is she an ex? Who the hell is this?

She moves her phone to reveal her sweaty beautiful ebony face.

"Did you enjoy... Who the hell are you?"

She has an accent. Sounds French. I haven't moved an inch and I'm grateful I didn't cry.

"Mrs Loyiso Bayi. You?"

I have smirk on my face. I won't let her notice she's affecting me.

"Why are you answering his calls then Mrs?"

"He's in the shower and told me to."

"I want to see him."

"Sorry uh, V right? My husband isn't interest in your bony dried up pussy."

I sign off with a smile while she yells Loyiso isn't married.

Clearly they have something. Or had? I don't know but I don't care either, I'm pissed.

I want to yell at someone and it seems like a good time to use one of the burner phones. I call Sfundu immediately.

"You handled her well Mrs Bayi."

I'm shocked for a moment then it registers.

"Sfundo I'm going to ask just once, who the hell was that bitch?"

"A spy. Relax, Loyiso's never touched her."

"Sfundo!"

"Honestly! I swear she's only sent him nudes to try lure him in."

My body tenses up again and I can feel rage pouring from my pores.

"They're in trouble. Tell Marco to move east..." A voice says and I'm sure it's Sihle. All my anger dies after those words and the chaos that follows. The call is cut without so much as an explanation. My heart aches immediately and for the first time today I cry for a justified panic. Khethelo!

She's back at the Glenwood house with Sandy, Sno, Mbali and Chels. At least they're together. Do they even know they might not come back?

Chelsea just found Marco and he's the only family she has. I kneel down and pray for their safe return. I pray for them to make it back. Sandi and Mpilo are only four year old's. They need their father. Mbali won't cope as a single mother. I get a call from the burner phone and take it with my hands trembling.

"I'm coming baby! We did it!"

Relief washes over me. They made it! Thank God!

Yho Sandy's mother is something else shame. She's very great but very precise too. You'd forget she's a doctor though seeing her make us run around like this. Today Siyanda's family is giving blankets to Chelsea's family and tomorrow, we have a traditional wedding. Need I mention Chels is heavily pregnant?

So is Sandy anyway. So it's baby mania and the Luthuli boys are good at scoring.

Sandy dropped the bomb during a get together at Siyanda and Chels' place. I was super happy for her but I won't lie my heart felt a ping because for now, Loyiso still isn't ready for kids. Neither am I but still it pained me when Sandile was so happy to hear the news.

I've been busy with dough for idombolo that will be cooked in the same water the goat meat was in. I grated carrots into the dough. I hope that's allowed.

"The goat is done! Hurry up my child. You have to put the dough in. Don't forget

not too big but not too small, it can't be raw."

See? Ma just always has an instruction I swear.

"Yes ma."

I hurry out and though the smoke is getting in my eyes I need to get this done. Nosi comes to help.

"Thanks Nosi."

"Don't sweat it sis Tumi."

"How's Sihle?"

She smiles and I can tell she's blushing.

"Amazing!"

"Good. Or we'll all deal with him."

Nosi is our baby sister, all of us so Sihle needs to come correct.

She bushes and keeps quiet and walks away with the bowl when we're done while I fix the fire. There's a makeshift shelter made from wood that's about as high as my waist.

I spot Loyiso in the tent with Siyanda as the ceremony goes on. I'm missing everything but it's okay.

"Nkosazana emhlope?"

A voice from behind me speaks and it sounds familiar.

I turn to find Sfundu's cousin Malusi. He's really a good looking man and some kind of specialist doctor, cardiologist I think.

"You look good doctor."

He smiles shyly.

"I'm leaving now, I'll see you guys at the wedding tomorrow. Just saying bye."

"Bye Lusi."

We fist bump and he walks away.

I see him say goodbye to Nosi too as he walks towards his car.

Sometimes I can't even believe I hang out with people who have more money than I can even dream of having, nevermind the one I'm dating.

"Boitumelo! There's more to be done."

I hurry towards her feeling embarrassed. She always wants us to be doing something.

Poor Sandy hasn't even said she's pregnant to her so she's working her like a slave.

"Sorry ma."

"No problem, go wake Sandy up in Chelsea's room and tell her I said her baby daddy will need her to serve him."

My mouth drops.

"I'm a doctor Tumi, remember?"

I nod and hurry past her to the room they're in.

I knock once and get in.

"Mom wants you downstairs Sandy and she knows you're pregnant."

Sandy's eyes pop out.

"Fuck! I'm sure she told daddy."

"Hurry, she said your baby daddy will need to be served."

Chelsea is laughing loudly at this point.

"Chels! You should be on my side!"

The door swings open.

"Makoti, it's your turn. Sandiswa hurry up! Tumi go with Chelsea. I won't repeat myself."

She waits at the door for Sandy as I rush to a mirror to check my face and take off the apron.

Loyiso:

Boitumelo has been going up and down cooking and helping out, well her, Sandy and Khethelo mostly while Mbali and Gugu are on the side from Siyanda's family.

I don't think I've seen Sfundu any happier than he is with Mbali. If only he had stuck with her from the beginning. I'm never doing that. I will never let Tumi go only to realize later she's all I need. Imagine if Sfundu found Mbali had moved on?

Now he'd have had to kill a motherfucker.

The festivities are done now and travel arrangements are being made for the traditional wedding. I'd love to take Tumi but Dr Nxumalo is having none of it.

"The girls have their father to drive them so don't even." Dr.

We chuckle and look down.

"Okay ma can we help with anything?" Sfundu.

"No thanks my boys, but wena Sandile you owe my husband ihlawulo." Dr.

I almost choke and Siyanda pretend waves then walks away. I look the other way and walk towards the house.

"Loyiso, you'll see Tumi tomorrow, you boys need to go to Magobeni and wait for our arrival." Dr.

I change my route towards the car as the others laugh and back away from her leaving Sandile to scratch his head alone.

Siyanda and I look at each other. I know exactly what he's saying.

"I love you Boitumelo!"

I yell out and Siyanda follows.

"I love you Chelsea!"

The good doctor hurries towards us as we run out of the yard.

"Yeey! Anizwa! Loyiso man! Siyanda!" Dr.

We laugh as we run and she stops with her hands on her waist. She turns back to Sandile and we don't even stop to see if he'll make it out. I get in my car and Siyanda gets in his.

Sandile will just have to be strong and deal with his mess.

I drive following the other cars. I doubt we'll even sleep with all the things to be done including skinning cows and cutting them. I'm proud of my best friend. He's getting married and becoming a father. I'm still not sure about fatherhood but I'll definitely marry Tumi. I just need to be ready and consider her wanting a child. She comes first to me and I quite like it this way for now.

I get a call from Luvuyo.

"Vuyo."

"Loy!"

"I can just tell you're in Mykanos."

"Greece living broskie. How's the traditional wedding stuff going?"

"It's going. Siyanda wants you back."

"You mean you want me back! I'll be there for the white wedding."

"That's in Lesotho."

"I know. I'll be there, cold and all."

"Mxm. You're coming back for good, right?"

"You know it. I'll settle down now."

"Asoze!"

"Mamela ndiyak'xelela."

"Unoche!"

"Mxm. Where's my wife?"

"She's one of the bride's friends."

"Oh right. All your women are friends?"

"Sort of. Most of them are in the same house so they have to get along, even if they didn't before."

"Alright well I have to go, there's a mami looking my way for some foreign loving here."

"Mr settle down. Hamba mfo, umnike."

"Uyayaz ndenzanjani mos."

With that we get off the call with me smiling. I really miss my little brother and his craziness.

Someone followed Siyanda today so the gents are heading out to the basement to find out who. I get there before Siyanda and get the brief on what's going on before him. Siyanda walks in after a little while.

"Dude you're late." Sfuno.

"Uh I have a wife." Siyanda.

"Excuse... Guess your tail." Sfuno.

"I don't know but clearly someone I know." Siyanda.

He looks at me and I shrug.

"Your ex fling, Nomonde." Mtho.

"The fuck?" Siyanda.

"That's what I said." Sihle.

"What for?" Siyanda.

"We, do not know. When last did you speak to her?" Loyiso.

"About two years ago. Before she went to China." Siyanda.

"Well she's no longer in China. She came back about six months ago

with a ten month old baby girl." Tebogo.

Tebogo works with us on various things so he's the one who found the information.

"No." Siyanda.

Uthi no. I chuckle.

"We're not saying she's yours but...." Sihle.

"Don't fucking say it!" Siyanda.

I chuckle again.

"Okay chill. We'll get to the bottom of this." Mtho.

"Tebogo, call Digger for help." Siyanda.

"He's in Russia." Tebogo.

"Fuck! Okay. Fine. Work with Mlu."

"I will. Relax boss." Tebogo.

He walks out clearly perplexed. These nigga dropping babies everywhere.

Sfundo follows him out. Father Bear Club. I go join them.

"Geez. Want some weed?" Sihle.

"Sure." Sfundo.

"Most def."

Mtho stands next to me and we're lined up looking at the parking lot.

Sihle lights up a joint and we smoke.

"Gents, remember that time we had an orgy weekend?" Sihle.

"Maaan! Those girls did not want to leave." Siyanda.

"Almost made it an orgy week." Sihle.

"Niyazithanda ezinto zingakwaziyo kugoduka man."

Their women would always be the type that cannot leave.

"I've never met anyone who loves pussy but hates women like you do Loy." Mtho.

"Ndithanda uBoitumelo qha."

They laugh and I just pull on the blunt.

"At least you fell in love ekugcineni." Mtho.

"Boss, I found the child's full name." Tebogo.

"And?" Siyanda.

"Namelwa Realeboga Thusi." Tebogo.

Fuck! I know my best friend enough to know he thought of the Realeboga name after he lost his late big brother Siyabonga.

"Realeboga..." Siyanda

"Why's that the name that... Oh wait Siyabonga!" Mtho.

"After losing my brother I said I'd name my daughter that if I ever had one. I even forgot I said that." Siyanda.

I nod. I remember it well.

"I remember it now because we once had a chill session and you mentioned that." Sfuno.

"Yeah. We were watching Sandiswa play." Mtho.

"I'm sure I was there but I don't remember that day." Sihle.

"It was the day you walked in with twin girls mnqundu."

"Ave unomona lekaka le." Sihle.

"Language!" Siyanda.

"Hhay father bear susqhela." Loyiso.

"Soxabana." Siyanda.

He runs after us and we have fun running around the lot.

Marco's car drives in.

"Really assholes?" Marco.

We roar with laughter.

"Did we forget to mention you wouldn't find us on your GPS?"
Mtho.

"Fuck you!" Marco.

He has his middle fingers up. We all laugh out loud.

"You've been initiated muthafucka!"

"Aren't you getting married tomorrow?" Marco.

"Well I don't know. Depends what my wife thinks of the news I
have." Siyanda.

"Wassup?" Marco.

We all tell him the news and he's also shocked. I mean
Chelsea's his niece so surely he feels some type of way.

"We're not even sure of this. Can we just let Chelsea be happy.
You'll let her know once you're sure." Sihle.

We all nod.

"Yeah. They'll be driving to my house soon anyway it's almost
three am."

"Let's go." Loyiso.

"I'll go to the house and hopefully nothing has needed my duties as yet." Marco.

"Okay cool gents. We'll talk." Siyanda.

When we get to Siyanda's we don't find time to sleep, not even a bit and I'm already taking food, well meat to the Hendricks' by the gate. Funny enough there's only two white people there. Chelsea and Marco. The rest are people from Sandy's family because her parents are playing the role of Chelsea's parents then of course my Tumi and Marco's Khethelo.

"We will fine you. We almost died of hunger." Dr Nxumalo.

"Sorry ma, we're here now." Sandile.

I just wave at Marco and Mr Nxumalo standing a bit far from the women by a big tree. Marco is probably being briefed on what's happening. Poor guy is Italian and probably wondering how weird black people are. I also wink at Tumi earning her a pinch from the good doctor. It's fun to make Dr Nxumalo feel old. Sandile can't have any fun because he impregnated Sandy.

Tumi:

Loyiso has been getting me in trouble a lot with Ma. He's having all the fun while I am the one who gets in trouble.

"Tumi stand up and start the fire instead of daydreaming about Loyiso." Ma.

"Yes Ma."

"No no, sit. Sandiswa go do it. Khethelo you can help her." Ma.

"Hau Ma..." Sandy.

"Should I call your father here?" Ma

"No no, let's go Kay." Sandy.

"Sit down Khethelo. Mbali go." Ma.

This woman is confused! Poor Mbali wishes she was on the Luthuli side again I swear. Ma even took our phones.

"Yes Ma." Mbali.

Chels, Kay and I hold our laughs and stare at the reed mats.

A group of women pass.

"Haibo ingane yomthakathi ihamba nabaka makoti womlungu?"
the first woman.

"Nonsense. Ibazelaph leyamvuthu?" a younger woman.

"Uzenza ngcono ngesngisi lo." the first woman again.

They seem to be talking about Khethelo. She did say the people here thought her gran was a witch.

"Nxx. Let me go to those idiots... Sanbona." Ma.

Before we can stop her she's gone to confront the women.

I look the other way hoping dad notices his wife is fired up.

I think his sixth sense tells him something because I see him look where she was sitting then his eyes find her talking to those women. He sighs and says something to Marco who turns and walks towards Ma and the women.

Okay it'll be sorted.

"People need to mind their business." Chels.

"People will always talk stupid shit."

"Honestly. They're all jealous." Chels.

"To be honest, they wish they were her."

"Wait till my uncle marries her, the jealousy will double." Chels.

"Chelsea!" Kay.

"What? You're marrying him and they'll be there for gossip and food." Chels.

We laugh but Kay doesn't.

"Hhay makoti! You two are loud." Ma.

We go back to staring down and suppress it.

At the end of the day we've done the traditional dancing, terribly but we looked good at least and Chelsea is now Mrs Luthuli. I'm very happy for her and I can't wait for the second wedding in Lesotho! I've always dreamed of going there.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

35

Tumi:

It's my birthday! I'm glad to be spending it with Loyiso only. The girls and I will have a separate celebration of three birthdays later.

Gugu approaches my cubicle strutting her stuff with balloons too. I asked them all to not do anything Loyiso and I have plans but no, Gugu does Gugu.

I smile and stand to hug her.

"Don't hug me. I know you don't even want me here."

I shake my head and force hug her. She's supposed to be at home with her son.

"Happy 23rd mosadi."

The others clap and cheer when a cake approaches, of course it's because they want cake. People in this office are nice to keep their jobs. They're too nice I can just tell it's pretence.

"Thanks Gugu. You're stubborn but the best."

"Aren't I just? Come cut the cake."

They sing happy birthday and even Cassie makes it downstairs for cake. I gave her extra for Loyiso though I know he won't eat more than a single bite.

"Hi, Mrs Masinga I know you don't know me but I follow you on Instagram. I love your fashion. You always look great." Fiki.

Of course she follows Gugu. She follows all the guys and Chelsea too now.

"Thank you, I try." Gugu.

"When are we seeing your son? Hands and feet aren't enough."
Fiki.

"When I choose to show him." Gugu.

The look on her face! Fiki looks down and walks away.

"I don't trust her." Gugu.

"Oh?"

"She's too interested. That's not a good thing."

"She's a fan I guess."

"I'm not a celebrity. I'm a lawyer."

"You're an Instaleb"

"Mxm. Just look out for her."

"Yes mam. Well go back to work babes. I love you."

"I love you more."

She gives me a peck on the lips and struts out in her Naomi Campbell walk. I mean honestly she might as well be her. You can't even tell she recently had a child. She has a Fendi ensemble on and sheesh! Mtho has a wife and a half!

At the end of the day I go up to Loyiso's office to get my man so we can go. I walk in to find him on his phone, his shirt sleeves rolled up

Advertisement

first two buttons undone and his thick eyebrows making a furrowed line.

He looks yummy!

"Okay... Just be ready... Yes... Fine."

He sighs before fixing his eyes on me and giving me a dashing smile.

My heart becomes gooey. Oh my chocolate mountain!

"Hello Mr Bayi."

"Hello Mrs Bayi, Happy Birthday my love."

I swear he can make me wet with just a look!

He hands me an envelope.

"Mr Bayi my birthday gift can't be in an envelope. You're so boring..."

I stop when I read the first few lines. He can't be serious! He worked so hard, alone then he just gives away fifteen percent for a rand?

"Mrs Bayi, you don't look so happy."

"Loyiso this is your company..."

"I'm sharing with you, giving a piece to my wife."

"Loyiso..."

"Please just make my day and sign on the dotted line."

I don't know if I should. This is his company. His hard work.

He reaches over and takes my purse. Fishes out one rand and smiles.

"The payment has been made already."

I can't help but laugh. I look at his face and the joy written all over it is my serenity.

I have a smile plastered on my face as I take his pen and sign all the pages he tells me to.

Then he walks over to my side and helps me up. I swear his eyes have a twinkle.

His hands travel to my butt and a mischievous smile replaces the joy filled smile he had on. He kisses my neck slowly then whispers,

"I love you okay? Don't forget that when I tear this ass up tonight."

I have no words. No reply.

"Let's go to dinner, I have the stylist and make-up what what people ready for you at home."

His hands are still on my ass and he's kissing on my neck as he talks.

"You're the sweetest."

"I just can't wait to take you home later."

Lordy Lord! The flood down there will only get worse.

"We can skip dinner."

"Not a chance. It's your birthday."

He kisses me before taking my hand and pulling me out with him. He's very excited I can tell.

36

Loyiso:

Siyanda has a daughter, officially he's Baba kaNamelwa. I just couldn't believe it when I saw the girl. She looks like his mother. She's cute and precious honestly. Tumi and I are at Siyanda's and the rest of the gang is also coming to see the princess here and have a braai.

"Ugh man! I can't wait to have a little Tumi."

I pretend not to hear as I follow her out of the nursery.

"Mbali and Sfundu are engaged."

"She called us all crying and saying she's not sure he meant it."

"He did."

"Yeah they even set a date."

"Yeah... Baby don't you think you should like tie your tubes?"

"Fuseg Loyiso."

I'm shocked! To the point where I cannot even react or move or even walk after her. She said that to me, Loyiso Bayi?

I must've really changed. I must look like fucking Santa Claus really. Nx.

I go outside to chill and wait for the others. Siyanda joins me.

"Ntwana my daughter is beautiful."

"That she is."

"Don't you..."

"No Siyanda. I don't want to have a child."

"Is it even still about your daughter or it's an idea you've had for so long you can't change your mind?"

I close my eyes.

"Don't freak out just think about it."

"Stop sounding like my shrink. Geez."

At that moment Gugu and Mtho featuring baby Mangi walk in followed shortly by Sno, Malusi, Sfundu and Mbali with the little ones Mpilo and Sandi. They greet and relax as Chelsea gets them drinks then Sandile and Sandy also get here but hang out with the kids. If you ask me, there's too many kids here I can love. Why must I make my own? Tumi also walks out to us but she isn't even looking at me and I don't really care.

"Enjoy this while

Advertisement

they grow up too fast." Mbali.

She's looking at Sandiswa and Mpilo playing with Sandy and Sandile by the pool.

"You guys just make babies nje."

"Don't start." Tumi.

She gets up and walks to the house.

"Okay did you tell her that stupid idea?" Siyanda.

"He did this idiot." Mtho.

"Ndiyekeni." Loyiso.

I get up and go stand futher from them. I don't get why people all want kids. To be honest it's selfish. So many orphaned kids you could take care of or something.

"You need deliverance my guy."

Of course they let Mtho come talk to me.

"Thanks for noticing."

"Sarcasm won't scare me."

"Let me be."

"Remember when I met you and Siyanda?"

"Yeah."

"You were about to be beat up by those boer boys remember?"

"No, we were going to beat them up."

"Whatever, remember that I made sure you do?"

"Is there a point to this?"

"From that day to this day and forever you became my brother, I would fight for and with you. This time I'm here to promise I'll fight you if you lose that woman because you're selfish."

"Do you know what she said to me?"

"She can slap you for all I care, I know you were wrong first."

Mxm.

"Done?"

"No. You can't be selfish Loyiso. I swear if you continue with this behaviour I will personally look for a man who'll give her what she deserves."

I look at him.

"You can just kill me today because I swear if you don't change your mind I will give her to one of my brothers or something."

"Unenonsense man."

"Ndiyaz kwedin. Do the right thing."

We turn and see Marco and Kay have arrived plus the food and Tumi is back too.

"We decided to have everyone dig in together for a change."
Chelsea.

The meat has been cut and the pap is also in cubes all together on a wooden tray.

"I feel like the boys will eat more." Gugu.

"There's more in the house." Chels.

"Okay let's eat then." Gugu.

"Mpilo and Sandiswa are way ahead of you guys." Sandy.

We look at them and they're having the wors already. Boys will be boys.

After the food the boys are put to sleep in the house and we all have small talk.

"Can I talk to you Tumi?"

She gives me a look, like I shouldn't test her and gets up. Tumi can get fiesty when she wants.

We walk inside the house. I don't even know what to say. I'll just wing it.

37

Tumi:

I swear to God if he starts with me I will slap his selfish face!
I've really tried with this man but he just doesn't want to meet
me halfway.

"Talk."

"Eish."

He scratches his head making my blood boil.

"Loyiso I swear I will walk out of your life and never look back!"

He tilts his head and I fix my eyes on him and he clears his
throat.

"We can have a baby."

I want to kick and scream! He's supposed to be stupid again so I
can yell at him some more.

"Wow."

"Yes. I'm sorry I wasn't considerate."

He reckons so?

"You weren't really. I don't even have anyone and you said that
to me."

"I know babe I just... Let's do it in like five years when we've built a legacy for them."

No no no. He's stalling.

"I know an excuse when I hear one Loyiso. You can afford one hundred newborns so please."

He sighs and sits on the bed. I'm still standing.

"I want to enjoy us. Just us before we have nappies and whatever."

"Okay."

"You understand?"

"Yes. I didn't want a child now either but in future. I'm only twenty-two."

"I'm only twenty-seven"

"You're old."

"I'm really sorry babe. I promise when we finally decide to, I'll be ready for our baby."

I'm not expecting him to be ready now.

"I know you aren't ready now so don't worry about that."

"I promise you, for all that you do for me, I will make you happy. Maybe not now because I'm still a few more sessions short of okay, but I promise you better."

I sit next to him and take his hand. I hate it when he beats himself up.

"You know nothing is wrong with you right? It's your experiences. Experiences change us. You think I'm not afraid of having kids? I'm shit scared! I had a family Loyiso and I lost everyone of them. I am afraid of having children and leaving them alone on this earth or worse, them leaving me."

He raises his head and looks at me.

"I'm sorry I've been so selfish with this me

Advertisement

me, me business. I understand and trust me even if we leave our kids, they'll be taken care of. We have all their godparents in this house right now. We have Luvuyo. Trust me, they'll never walk this earth alone."

"You're right huh? We have a family in all these people."

"Yup."

The bedroom door opens abruptly and it's Siyanda.

"And then?" Loyiso.

"These idiots said you two are making another child in my house." Siyanda.

"Another?" Loyiso.

"Oh yeah Sandy is saying theirs was made here." Siyanda.

"Isn't this house new?"

"Oh right. Well still, no more babies from my house." Siyanda.

We laugh at him as he closes the door.

"How are you two best friends?"

They are really a weird combo. They're almost the same in other things but their personalities are different.

"We get each other."

I can see the fondness in his eyes and his smile. Sometimes I ask myself if I deserve this much handsomeness and even wealth in a man then I remember he is crazy and it almost makes up for it.

"Well I can't believe I'm friends with Sandy either. Chels too but Chels isn't that crazy."

"Sandy is a wild card. I wonder how Sandile survives."

"Me too. She used to just date and dump when bored. Plus she loves money you'd swear she was broke."

"All women love money."

"Including me?"

"Yes."

Why I never! I gasp dramatically.

"Me? How?"

He chuckles.

"If I say it you'll be conscious of it and stop doing it. I love it though. I'm completely happy with you chopping my money."

"That's a dangerous thing to say."

I might just buy the new Burberry sneaks I saw.

"Baby you can go off and buy a building, I'll give you more to renovate it."

My mouth drops. He smiles and starts kissing me. Of course, make up sex. I remember Siyanda and pull back.

"The door."

I swear he became Usain Bolt and ran to go lock. His eyes have become small and I want to laugh because I can already see the buldge on his pants. He lays me on the bed slowly and kisses my neck slowly sucking and biting just a bit as my hands run on his back. In no time my dress is up and his hands dig for gold in my honey pot. I'm already moaning and ready for him. Without

warning or any assistance from me I feel him enter and wince a bit as I accommodate him. Once he's finally pushed in he stops to look at me and kiss my forehead. Then it begins... The pounding!

38:

Loyiso:

"So it's something you actually want?"

I want to roll my eyes at her question.

"Yes it is. Honestly it is. I'm still fearful though. Still hoping not to have a baby within these five years."

"What happens if you do?"

"I don't know. I really don't."

"You have to mentally prepare yourself for that."

"Okay."

"Mr Bayi you need to..."

"Meet you halfway. If not for myself for Tumi."

She presses her lips together and jots something down.

I hear her. I do what she suggests. She can't expect anything more from me. And if she thinks I don't, that's on her.

"Our time is up Mr Bayi but please remember why you're here. Why you want to change."

"Thanks Doc. See you."

I stand and walk out checking my phone. I have a meeting with Siyanda so he's already blowing up my phone. I ignore him and call my Boitumelo to let her know I'm done with the session.

"Mkami."

"No cows, no wife."

"Ouch!"

"Kadlala."

"Mhm. I'm on my way to the meeting at Luthuli Holdings."

"I'm working on a building with the head architect but we're done for now, I'll continue at home."

I hate it when she brings work home.

"With the way you're working, I'm sure you're taking that post soon."

"Mr Bayi I don't want favours."

"You've never had any. None of your designs were ever approved by me."

"Really?"

"I swear. The head architect can attest to that."

"I trust you babe. Don't be late for your meeting."

"Yeah I'm almost there. Bye babe."

"I love you."

"I love you more."

We get off the call and I park by Siyanda's building.

Having formal meetings with my best friend is normal to me now. As soon as I see him I know he's nowhere near here mentally.

"I need to go back home to my baby and my wife."

"Namelwa is with Chels?"

"Yeah."

"Okay let's get down to it."

"We agree on the contract right?"

"You're really rushing. Yeah, I made no tweaks. We've been working together long enough now."

"Okay please get started ASAP. I need it to be something Chelsea would want so after the white wedding she'll take over."

"No problem. Tumi will draw up everything
I'm sure they'll understand each other more."

"True. Okay let me go, I'll see you man."

"Cool."

We stand and he walks to my side and gives me a shoulder hug.

I know that's about the session with the shrink before this.

"Let me go to my wife, you'll see yourself out man."

"Bye my nigga."

I text Tumi for a few minutes and check if she's home yet.

Just as I sit down to properly pack the documents my phone rings. I already know something is wrong when I accept the call from Tebogo.

"Sir, Mrs Luthuli and the baby are under attack."

"Get people there now! Protect everyone! Get more security to all the ladies! Hurry."

"Yes boss."

I'm racing to Siyanda's as I drive like a maniac to his house. I wonder who tf is attacking them and why!

I'm panicking and my first instinct is to call Tumi but I don't even know what I'll say for now. Let me just deal with the bastards attacking my goddaughter and her mother.

When I get to his house he's already went inside and I'm certain if those guys aren't dead, he is.

I walk inside and it seems like it's all over. Then I see a body being wheeled out. I stop them and check... It's MaZondi. Someone who's been like a mother to us for years now. She took care of all the squad back in Cape Town. She would've done anything for us and to see her shot like this angers me. Who would kill an old defenseless lady?

I cover her and let them go.

Tebogo walks downstairs with a bag and Namelwa.

"And then?"

"Oh I was told to take her to Miss Tumi. Something is wrong with the other baby in Mrs Luthuli's stomach."

Tebogo is really weird sometimes.

"That's Mrs Bayi to you. I'll take her."

I go wash my hands and come back to find Tebogo struggling with Namelwa who's screaming her lungs out.

I decide to take Siyanda's car with a seat for her. Tebogo straps her in crying and I lock the doors when he's done. I drive and immediately Nami stops crying. Oh a car kind of lady?

I drive a little faster and she giggles. Good. She'll be in a good mood for Tumi.

Tumi:

I don't like waiting and being in fear. That's all I've been in since Loyiso came here with Namelwa and said to look after her Chels is in hospital.

I'm praying for her and the baby. It's way too soon for her to be in labour.

Nami has been such an angel. Well mostly because she isn't crying too much and currently asleep.

I'm alone and waiting for updates from the others is a drag.

The security in this house has been doubled for whatever reason and I can't even move I swear the moment I open a door going out a guard is by my side asking what I need.

I check on Nami again out of nerves. She turned and slept on her arm so I fix that and go out again. A child is precious and I won't lie the love I saw in Loyiso's eyes when he brought her in made me wish I could give him that. I'm certain if he had his own he'd love her like the world depends on it.

I get a call from him and answer immediately.

"Is everything okay?"

"Yeah. He's tiny but healthy. They named him Silandiso."

"Thank God! Aaaw it's a boy again! Oh well. How's Chels?"

"She seems okay. Very happy too."

"I'm glad. Come home now."

He laughs.

"I'm coming baby. Siyanda and I need to talk to his dad real quick right now."

"Mhmm okay."

I can't shake the feeling that something is being hidden from me.

I go join Nami in bed. Loyiso can wake me up when he gets home.

I feel someone shake me and I'm so annoyed as I shoot up my eyes at them.

Oh he's back. Mxm.

I close my eyes again.

"MaZondi is no longer alive."

All the sleep just left my body and all the hairs on my body stand.

"What?!"

MaZondi is one of the most fun, crazy and amazing women out there. She was like a mother to the whole squad.

"Yeah.... She's gone and I don't even know how to tell Luvuyo. He's been calling her. She became like a mother to all of us but he was the youngest so he was most attached."

I'm still shocked by her death to even react.

"Life is short huh?"

I nod.

"How did she die?"

He hesitates before whispering,

"She was shot today."

39

Tumi:

Hurt just follows you huh? Like you try to avoid it or ignore it but it's always around you just waiting for the perfect moment to pounce on you.

I'm supposed to be happy, I'm in this amazing relationship, my friend is about to get married, another expecting a child, Mbali engaged, Gugu a new mom but at this moment I'm not okay at all.

I miss my parents. I miss my dad singing for me. He had an amazing voice

Advertisement

as for my mother, she said daddy begged her to never sing publicly. Loyiso is close to asking the same of me at this point. I wish they could've met him. My naughty little brothers would be teenagers by now. I miss the car drives dad took us on for random things like fuel for the rest of the week then he'd buy us ice cream.

Somedays I wish I was in that car and died with them, days like today.

I drag myself out of bed. I'm tired of looking at my swollen eyes and red face on the mirror above the bed.

In fact why am I in Loyiso's house? Ha ke utlwisise. I'm going to Glenwood today. I go to take a shower. I swear my love for this man has turned me insane. He basically got a free wife. Nonsense.

I get out and lotion my body. He brought breakfast for me. Does he think being sweet will make me stay here? Oh well he can forget it.

Ontop of everything this man made me and the other ladies shoot guns as a part of "training". I mean why violence?

In fact I should just go. These darn eggs also smell like freaking rubber. Ugh. He can't cook. He can't do anything. This guy

needs me to take care of EVERYTHING? I'm tired. He can see what he does. I'm even lazy to do this bed. I grab my bag and walk out of the room. I should be preparing for Chelsea's white wedding in a few days but here I am with a man. A man of all things?

Wow Tumi you've failed my hand.

Look at him. Busy working out to look good. For who exactly?
Men!

"Loyiso!"

I yell over the music in the gym. Why is it so loud anyway?

"Sala hantle"

"huh?"

"I'm going to Glenwood. You got a free wife from me I see. Well I'm moving back. See you at work tomorrow."

I walk away.

"Baby..."

Ugghhh he should just let me go be with my girlfriends.

"Yes Loyiso?"

He better not start that please stay nonsense! I will shut it down real quick.

"You're in your gown."

"Wow Loyiso! Instead of asking me to stay that's all you can say? Huh? You really want me out of this house? I can't believe this!"

He looks scared as he gets close to me and I'm yelling. He hugs me by force while I hit his chest balling my eyes out.

"Shhhh. I'm sorry baby. I'm very sorry. I want you to stay. I just thought you'd want to dry your hair and get out of the gown. Your hair is still dripping."

I cry louder and he picks me up.

"Come I'll take care of you. Don't go."

"Really?"

I ask as he walks up the stairs with me.

"Of course baby. Of course. You're going to love my surprise for you."

"If it's those rubber eggs don't bother."

"No, it's not food."

"Not food? You know I love food!"

"I'm joking my love, it's food."

"Oh okay."

He puts me on the bed and gets a towel then wraps my head with it. He goes to the bathroom and comes back a few minutes later.

"Your surprise is on the way."

"Oh great!"

"So... You know I love you right?"

"Uh no."

"Okay but I do. I promise you I'll marry you baby."

"Really?"

"Yes! Soon."

I smile like an idiot and kiss him. Next thing he's all over me and to be quite honest, I'm not sure why I was angry at him.

40

Loyiso:

I love my best friend and all, but this whole idea of giving the ladies an impromptu training while we're supposed to be getting ready for a wedding was the worst idea. They are furious!

Even worse Tumi has been extremely dramatic and I swear she's gonna kill me in my sleep soon. She gives me side eyes and snubs me but if I dare react with anger she cries and tells me she loves me but I don't love her.

Honestly, maybe she needs a shrink and not me. Anyway, I'm proud of her smarts and how she's able to use a gun now. God forbid anything happens I need her to protect herself like Chelsea was able to.

I'm picking up Luvuyo from the airport and to say I'm happy he's back would be an understatement. I spot him walking towards me looking cold as shit and I laugh instantly. He gets to me shivering as we share a hug.

"You think Lesotho is Greece I see."

He smiles widely.

"I leave for a few years and you unlearn being a good brother. You should offer me your jacket."

"Yikaka leyo. We can go buy you one."

"That's what I'm talking about."

"What were you thinking coming here in a cardigan?"

"Ndiyake. I'm glad to see you ke kodwa. A whole year is too long."

"You thought we'd keep visiting? Shame."

"Oh well where's my wife?"

"She's your sister in law. Not wife."

"We share mos."

This fool.

"Just get in the car."

"Can you even drive in snow?"

"Uzaphindela emva."

"Turn up the heater. How are Sotho women gonna notice me if I'm shivering?"

"Idiot!"

"Should've hired my own car."

"In fact, you should've."

"Why though? I have a chauffeur right here."

I playfully push his head as I drive to the closest shops. I wonder what he was thinking. He looks like a fish out of water busy shivering here. I leave him in the car and go in to buy him a coat, jacket and jersey.

"Oh my goodness! Your card..."

"It will never decline yes."

I can tell she's interested. About my age and looking at me like candy.

"Uh... Sorry sir it's just that... Everything about you is on point."

"Thank you Dikeledi."

I read her name off her tag and give her a warm smile. This one has her pants charmed right off, all the way to her panties in fact. She smiles back widely.

"Will I be seeing you again?"

"Darling

you better drink this moment in."

I smile and her face drops as I grab the bags and walk out. Glad she could read between the lines.

I find Luvuyo with the seat leaned back sleeping.

I slap his thighs.

"Hhey Mr Jet lag. Vuka."

"You are still savage I see."

"Me? Never been."

"Uhuh..."

He rolls his eyes.

"So any girlfriend?"

"Other than Boitumelo. None."

"Aibo wenja!"

He laughs loudly and I shake my head.

"Uyayazi mos, I haven't ever fell in love."

"Hopefully soon it can happen."

"So I can be like you?"

"I'm happy. I don't know what else you want. Get out, we're here."

"Be nice."

Mxm. I grab his luggage and walk into the hotel with him following.

"What did aunty say when you arrived at the house?"

He started in S.A to leave some stuff before coming here.

"That I look even more like you in person."

Everyone says that.

"Just skinnier."

"Hhay she never said that."

I take him to the presidential suite. I can tell Tumi is here already and found her dress hopefully she's no longer mad I made her shoot guns.

"Honey! Guess who I'm with."

She peeps from the room and her eyes widen.

"Vuyo!!" Tumi.

She runs to us and hugs him.

"Honey!" Vuyo.

I give him a death stare.

"I can't believe your idiot brother left me." Tumi.

She attempts punching my stomach and I step back.

"Sorry babe. I wanted to surprise you."

"Mhm. How did you travel Vuyo?"

Okay I'm forgotten. I go to the room to get dressed for the dinner we're having with the squad to welcome Vuyo back.

She cut the dress. Tumi cut the dress I bought her. My goodness!

She walks in after a while.

"Did I tell you, you look handsome?"

Okay. She's no longer angry.

"No."

"You do. I'm no longer angry at you."

"You cut the dress because you were angry?"

Lord help me. This is the woman I love.

"Yes. You scared us. How do you have a wedding party together then decide to make them shoot guns at people? I know they had protection but still."

Okay. I understand where she's coming from. The dress was Balmain though. She loves Balmain.

"Okay, sorry baby. It was inconsiderate of us. It's Chelsea and Siyanda's wedding. We should be celebrating."

To be honest, something in me just calms whenever she goes crazy. I don't understand it.

"You're very understanding baby. That's why I love you."

About twenty minutes ago I was an idiot.

"Okay baby what are you going to wear now?"

"Uhhhh I have a dress I haven't worn that I brought along but it's at the guest house."

"Your things will be brought here so it's okay."

"Okay."

She kisses me briefly and walks out.

I guess to talk to her new favourite. Since for me it's hot and cold.

I take out the ring I bought to ask for her hand in marriage. It's dramatic, nothing like she usually is but it fits her current mood swings. I want to do it with just us before actually telling the gang we're engaged. I'm still looking for the perfect time to ask for her hand.

41

Tumi:

To say I'm tired would be an understatement. I don't know why but I am very, very tired from just standing at the wedding as the maid of honor and I'm just glad it's done. It was a beautiful ceremony truly and right now, the party is going on. I smell Loyiso before he kisses my cheek from behind. He sits next to me.

"Hey beautiful."

"Hey handsome. You smell good today."

"So, there's something I've been meaning to ask you."

I narrow my eyes at him.

"Go on."

"I love you. I love you so much it even hurts just thinking of me without you. It wouldn't work. I can't function without you. Meeting you as you were on the verge of tears, innocent eyes and red face must be the most amazing thing to ever happen to me. I felt my entire world come to a complete stand still and maybe I don't deserve you but I promise you I will work hard to deserve you. You do everything for me without ever complaining, you support me, put up with my bullshit and even helped me face my father again. All that you are is truly amazing. Boitumelo Choane, please grant me the pleasure of changing your last name."

He opens a small box in his hands. The ring! I think the ring is how it registers exactly what he's asking of me. Just us two on this table and if he's ever done anything right in his life, it's this sweet and discreet proposal. I stare at it and back at him before just going in for a kiss.

"Yes."

I murmur through the kiss and he pulls away with his eyes bright as ever and the biggest smile he's ever worn. He slides

the ring on my finger and kisses it before coming back to attack my lips.

I'm becoming Mrs Bayi y'all!!

Everyone best be ready! I'm ecstatic and I can't wait to show my girls.

"I love you Loyiso. I've been very weird lately and I'm not sure why either but I'll work on it. I promise to be less dramatic."

He bursts out laughing and so do I.

"What is up with that anyway?"

"I think my monthlies are coming up."

"Ohh they better come and pass. I'm not used to you being so moody."

"Maybe it's the new me."

"I'll love you regardless."

"You're stuck with me."

He smiles and gives me a peck before making me stand and sitting me on his lap.

"You also want a winter wonderland wedding?"

"You know

Advertisement

maybe. I don't know but I hate the cold."

"True. Siyanda and Chels did great."

"No the wedding planner did but they just looked amazing."

We both laugh loudly.

"They can afford it."

"Worry not, I won't involve myself either. We'll just have a planner."

"Thank God! I thought we'd have to fight about cakes and colours."

"Actually, I've been looking for a reason to fight."

"Okay we'll discuss this later. Let's go join the others at that table."

I laugh as I comply with his wishes and we go to the table with the squad.

The moment I get there my hand is already in front waving the big ass rock.

The girls all scream loudly that everyone here stares at us.

Gugu jumps up and down in excitement even. Very extra this one. Sandy is wailing, Mbali has tears in her eyes, Kay is holding my hand and not letting go and Chelsea is running to the table with Siyanda walking behind her instead of sitting on their thrones. These people are dramatic, not me.

After the screams, hugs and cheers everyone settles. Vuyo in particular is very excited, you'd swear he was getting married. He's very happy for us and it's evident.

After the whole bouquet and garter thing the party is on by full force and the entire squad is on a whole new level. The dancing and chanting is loud and I even forgot it's the wedding for a moment it felt like a club.

Oh well time to be cold again. We have to go now and the walk to the car feels like a mission and a half just thinking about it.

We finally walk out after about five minutes of me resisting. I walk in front him because I'm angry he's making me walk into the cold.

I feel myself slip and wait for my face to hit the cold, wet tar. It doesn't come. Loyiso caught me and he's carrying me like a brand new bride to the car.

I didn't realize it but I'm crying. I have tears in my eyes because I almost fell.

"Shhh. I got you babe. I'm sorry but I got you okay? You didn't fall. Calm down."

He puts me in the front seat and closes the door for me.

Luvuyo gets in at the back and Loyiso in the driver's side.

"And then? Where's the girl you said you're going back with?"

"Smashed in the toilet. Avoiding her now." Vuyo.

Loyiso shakes his head and drives out.

I'm still shaken up. Not sure why almost falling made me feel so emotional but honestly it got to me so I don't even react to Vuyo's craziness.

When we park at the hotel Loyiso's phone rings and he takes the call as he unlocks the car.

Luvuyo gets out and before I can get out of the car he's already ran off to greet a lady waiting for the lift.

I'm forced to wait for Loyiso.

"Why would you call if you didn't know who I was... Yes it is him... What... I don't want anything to do with that... What?!... Hello? Hello? Fuck man! Fuck!"

He hits the steering wheel several times and I yell his name. He turns to me while placing a call again. His eyes don't leave mine. He curses when I guess the call doesn't get picked up and takes a deep breath.

"My father and his wife were involved in a car crash."

Whoa what?!

42

Loyiso:

"I'm so sorry Loyiso we should..."

Why does Tumi think I care about my dad and his whore?

"Sorry? I don't give a fuck that they had a car crash. The person who called here said I'm the legal guardian to their children."

Just saying it angers me further.

"Wait! Are they dead?"

I wish.

"Coma."

She looks pained.

"We need to go get the kids..."

"Excuse me, what?"

"We have to Loyiso. They're your siblings."

"I don't even know those kids."

"Loyiso! Let's go tell Luvuyo and the gang. We need to go."

Her face tells me she's dead serious so I surrender.

After letting Luvuyo and the others know he said he'll leave with Kay and Marco, he has no time for that man.

I wish I could do the same but Tumi is making sure we're leaving. She even told Luvuyo he'll be nice to the twins when they're back in Durban with us.

I know she expects me to pull strings to find them a school and I don't really want to. I'm nothing to those children and besides, there's no Xhosa in Durban schools they won't be able to adjust.

"Have you called Mike?"

"Yes. He's coming here with his wife."

"Thanks."

"Tumi really you're taking this guardian thing too serious."

"Legal guardian Loyiso. Legal. You have to take care of them."

She's busy packing our things and I'm wishing I could drag this. I do not want to go there. I do not want those kids with me. She kept them and aborted my child. How were they special? Mxm.

I walk out of the room.

Tumi:

I can't believe he's being a baby right now. He has a responsibility to those kids even if he hates their parents. I walk out of the room and find him drinking whiskey.

"Loyiso what is happening to them is exactly what happened to me do you realize that? I need you to take this as seriously as ever. I need to do to them as I wish it had been done to me. You will not treat those innocent children badly just because of who birthed them. Grow up and take responsibility. Please."

I go back to the room leaving him shocked. He's being an ass right now.

I'm done packing for us and I walk out of the room again to find him just about to knock.

"Uh Mike and Lwazi are here."

"Okay."

I walk out first and he keeps following me.

"Restaurant."

He tells me when we get downstairs so I walk to that direction.

Lwazi always looks so beautiful and elegant! Her husband is forever handsome too. He has dreadlocks and I won't lie if Loyiso would agree I'd make him get them too.

We greet and hug before sitting down on the table and placing orders for coffee.

"Ugh man Loyiso

I understand. I had to take in my younger twin sisters after dad and their mom passed on as well." Lwazi.

"Well I wish their parents had died." Loyiso.

I pinch him and Mike chuckles. Lwazi turns to him.

"What's funny Micheal?" Lwazi.

"No babe, I just know the story with Loyiso and his father."
Mike.

"Loyiso what did I say?"

"I'm not saying no to taking the damn kids."

"Okay go to the bar. I'll talk to Lwazi."

He stands and walks away. He must really be serious and I don't give a flying fuck to be honest.

"Join him." Lwazi says to Mike.

He gets up looking shocked and walks to Loyiso.

"Men!" Lwazi.

"I know right! I'm so annoyed by his behaviour."

"I don't understand why Micheal is laughing at such."

"Well Mike seems like a nice person."

"Sometimes."

"Well we need a school for the girls and we thought of you guys."

"The school my sisters go to and I have a good relationship. I'm an active parent. I'm sure I can help you get space."

"Without a bribe?"

"Without a bribe."

"Okay thanks. Didn't want to compromise you."

"No babes. Look, those kids will be just fine. They have you. Not sure about Loyiso but I know he'll come around."

"I hope so. He worries me."

"Let me see the rock! Sandy already posted it."

I laugh and shake my head. Wow Sandiswa Nxumalo.

I give her my hand.

"What a stone!"

"Thanks I guess but he picked it."

"Well if there's one thing they do well..."

We both laugh and I notice Loyiso and Mike looking at us like they want to be here.

Maybe they'll think twice before acting like asses next time.

Lwazi and I chat some more and we even plan on hanging out a little more.

Mike and Loyiso are business associates, making Lwazi and I the lucky gold diggers. At least that's what people see. Lwazi has two baby boys with Mike and they're also raising her ten year old sisters.

After our coffee arrives the men swallow their egos and come apologise. Loyiso keeps looking at me suspiciously though and he spilled my coffee. He claimed it was an accident but I don't believe him. He looks guilty. I wonder what lies Mike told him about coffee.

43

Loyiso:

Mike enlightened me on the possibility of Tumi's mood swings being signs of pregnancy. Of course I ridiculed it and defended it but he asked me if I'd rather be safe or sorry and it got to me. I couldn't let her drink a cup of coffee she had ordered and I made sure we left before she can order another cup.

I mean it might explain a lot. The way she can go from very happy to crazy enough to kill me in a minute.

I'm freaked out to say the least and I didn't want to show it but I can tell Tumi is totally clueless. I'm afraid to tell her. I don't know if it's true and I don't know how I can find out so I just have to make sure she's eating right and staying away from caffeine. Luckily she doesn't drink alcohol.

For some reason I've been quite calm about the whole thing. I'm trying to understand what happened because she's on birth control. We're now well on our way to the Eastern Cape. I'm very annoyed, I won't lie. I don't want to be raising their

brats. Tumi has been very anxious, worrying about two spoiled brats. Honestly she's too kind.

We just arrived at the airport and I shake lightly her to wake her up. She stirs a bit before opening her eyes and looking at me like I'm a murderer.

"Babe, we're here. We have to drive to the house and get them."

She nods and unbuckles herself as I follow grab her bag. I'm afraid to say anything further. She's too quiet.

As I park at this house she's fast asleep. Still wasn't talking. Not sure if it's the cold or she was plotting my murder.

I'm afraid but I shake her lightly to wake her up and she stirs a bit and falls back asleep. I get out and go to her side to try pick her up rather but she wakes up as I open her door.

"So cold!"

"Sorry babe. Come

Advertisement

we're at the house."

We are being driven to the hotel after picking up these brats. I'm not staying here the whole night.

As we approach the door it opens and one of the workers smiles at us. I ignore it. I don't know why she's smiling. She used to work for my mother, if she was loyal to her or her children, she would've left this job or something. I'm angry at everyone here. I get Tumi to the nearest lounge and let her sit there, she's cold and tired shame. I follow the worker to the kitchen after.

You have got to be kidding me!

Neli's mother is in the kitchen cooking supper I suppose. I feel the anger I felt when I found out she "blessed" their union after

she pretended to be on my side when I told her who impregnated her daughter.

"Hi. Where are they?"

"My son..."

"Son? Don't patronize me woman. Where are they?"

She looks defeated.

"Babalwa and Bathandwa are asleep."

"Okay. Did you pack for them?"

"My son please. I know the lawyers said you're the guardian but those kids don't know you."

"Maybe you should call those lawyers and let them know you want to confess. Not me."

"What if their parents wake up?"

"Then they wake up."

"Loyiso."

"You are their grandmother. You can come see them. However I can't let them stay with you. If you were a good grandmother, you'd be their guardian. So cooperate or I won't let you say goodbye."

"How could you become so cold?"

"Ask your daughter. Five minutes."

I walk away leaving the old woman with her jaw on the floor.

She can support her daughter because she wanted my mother's things but her own daughter overlooked her and said yes to me being the legal guardian. Shame.

I find Tumi still dozed off on the couch and sit next to her.

I'm giving that woman five minutes only. She better hurry up.

When there's a minute only left I get up and she walks in pulling two sleepy little girls by the arms. They're in pyjamas and all. Two workers pull in two large Louis Vuitton bags. Of course. I nudge Tumi and she looks around. She smiles at them and gets up.

"Hey beautiful princesses. Let's go."

She stretches for their hands and they frown.

"Makhulu you said our evil brother is coming to steal us."

One of them says still sleepy and rubbing her eyes. I shoot my eyes at Neli's mom and Tumi withdraws her hand.

This old hag!!

44

Tumi:

We just arrived at the house with the twins and I won't lie my heart breaks for them. They are running around looking at everything on the ground floor screaming at me in fast Xhosa mixed with English that I can't really grasp.

"That woman really messed up."

He's been standing next to me watching them this whole time.

"What now?"

We've already resolved not to talk about their Makhulu because it made him very angry.

"Didn't you hear them say Makhulu said I live in a shack?"

I laugh. A very loud laugh that the twins stop and join me.

"I can't believe I didn't catch that. Anywho, this my love is a pretty big shack."

I'm still laughing and he shakes his head.

"Babalwa stop running!"

Loyiso raises his voice a bit and the girls startle.

She stops and walks to her sister. Luckily these twins aren't identical so we know who's who.

"Come let's go to McDonald's."

I offer and they both look at us.

"You don't like McDonald's?"

They shake their heads. Not sure if it means yes or no I go kneel next to them.

"What's up?"

"Mommy says we shouldn't eat McDonald's if we want to be pretty for peagents."

Bathandwa says in a low tone.

Peagents? Really?

"Okay well you're in Durban now with your big brother. Come."

I take their hands and walk them to where has been standing just looking at us. He raises his brows at me and I just point him to the door. We'll talk about it later. He grabs his car keys and opens the door for us.

At the hotel after fetching the twins I got to talk to them and get them to feel free around me. Loyiso just went to bed very angry at their gran. He's been a bit standoffish but at least he's

not totally ignoring their existence like I initially thought he would.

I got to find out they speak really good English, and bad Xhosa that they mix with English and sounds really weird to me but Loyiso seemed to understand them in the car. I now know they take ballet and singing classes outside of their school activities. I just was in awe of how much the schedule of two seven year olds has. I honestly feel like they do too much. Anyway I'm not their mother so I'll keep them doing the same things except for peagents. What year are we in? I'm not getting myself involved in that world. They talk more about their father though and they both just seem to spend more time with him from the way they talk or maybe they're just those daddy's girls. Anyway it's cute.

We get to the drive-thru and I'm already irritated. I do not, not even in the slightest want any McDonald's. After ordering Happy Meals for the girls we grab them at the window and the entire car is filled with the scent. Honestly it smells terrible! I feel my entire breakfast want to come back up. Eew! Okay we need to get out of here.

"Loyiso! Let's go."

"We are going."

He drives out of the parking lot.

"Stop! Stop!"

He stops the car and I open my door and puke the entire breakfast out.

"Whoah are you okay?"

"Are you sick sis Tumi?"

Babalwa asks in her chirpy voice. Almost as if she's being polite. Bathandwa is a little more stuck up. She's probably grossed out.

I spit and lift my face then I close the door. Loyiso hands me water and I rinse my mouth, open the door again and spit it out.

"I'm fine."

I finally reply huffing and puffing.

"We're going to a doctor."

"No, I'll be okay."

"No vex. If you don't want to, I'll call Dr Ngubo over."

I shake my head and let him be. I'm too hungry to argue, my head is too light.

"Can we get Spur ribs?"

"Yes. They'll be delivered to the house."

"Okay."

I feel my eyelids get heavy. I think I hear Loyiso say something to the girls but I'm too sleepy so I'm not even sure. Sleep consumes me.

Loyiso:

I'm only waiting for confirmation but it's too obvious to me now. Tumi is pregnant but she really doesn't know

Advertisement

like at all and I should be freaking out but I'm spending my time checking her. She might just want coffee or something she shouldn't be having.

I've Googled that she shouldn't eat any raw chicken or egg to avoid salmonella. Luckily she detests eggs right now. Definitely not chicken though so I make sure to check before letting her eat anything. I'm shit scared of telling her. I'm shit scared that she's pregnant but I would never let anything happen to that baby. I will lay down my life first.

Dr Ngubo came by and as a friend plus he owed me a business favor, he took her blood and said he'd test it. She doesn't even know for what, neither do I to be honest but I'm hoping it's pregnancy over any kind of sickness. After finishing four grams of ribs, Tumi fell asleep while waiting for more. The twins are upstairs playing in their current bedroom. I have a monitor in

there so I can see their little tea party with aunty. I didn't hire her to be a maid but hey, these two were just sprung on me.

I'm still trying to figure out why their father would give them to me. I hadn't even seen him in forever. How did his wife agree?

I get a call from the hospital they're in. Great.

"Good evening you're speaking to Nurse Jwara, may I speak to Mr LJ Bayi?"

A female voice speaks from the other end. I hope they're dead.

"Speaking."

"Sir there have been new developments with Mrs N Bayi and..."

"Is she up?"

"No sir, could you come to the hospital?"

"Uh, no. Sorry. I'm in Durban, if it's that important e-mail me."

"Oh... Alright sir it's iust that..."

"Goodnight Nurse Jwara."

"But..."

I get off the call. I'm not investing myself on this matter. I don't care about Neli. I don't care about her husband. I don't give a fuck really. Luvuyo is coming to meet the twins because Tumi apparently called and bullied him to do it alongside Gugu. I

check my emails and the hospital e-mail pops up. They want to take Neli off life support. I don't get how this is my decision to make. They must wait for her husband to wake up from his coma. It's not like they aren't paying for that life support. I e-mail them back and go to check on Tumi in bed.

She's asleep on her back. I smile and get closer. I open up the cover to brush her stomach and it's not there. Where did her stomach go? Her whole lower body isn't there and suddenly a baby is crying behind me. I turn and see a little girl hopping away in front of my car but this time she's crying not smiling. All of a sudden my car drives itself to her and just as I was about to hit her my eyes open and I see a frantic Tumi's face.

"Loyiso? You're drenched in sweat! You were having a nightmare."

I touch her stomach and it's there. Whew!

It feels a bit firmer than normal but it's there.

"It's nothing. Come."

I pull her to my chest and she resists.

"Let's go shower first."

I chuckle and remove the cover.

"Okay come."

She smiles and I get up first then help her out of the bed. Am I making it too obvious? I don't want anything to happen.

"Babe let's use the tub."

"No the twins have to be up for their first day at school in an hour."

"Oh right."

I hold on to her waist from the back trying my best to support her in case she falls.

45

Tumi:

"Congratulations, you're pregnant."

It's been ringing in my ears since Dr Ngubo said those words. I couldn't react. I was numb. Loyiso went and got me a gynecologist and an appointment after. I was silent. I haven't said anything since we got in the car. He said if I don't say anything we're not going anywhere. I clear my throat.

"Why weren't you surprised?"

"What?"

"Loyiso Bayi, you weren't surprised when Dr Ngubo said I was pregnant."

"Because I honestly expected it."

Wow. Wow. Loyiso neh?

"Let's go. I have to be there for Mbali."

I'm a bridesmaid at a traditional Zulu wedding again for Mbali. Chelsea is fresh from her honeymoon and we're going to Mbali's today till the wedding tomorrow. Sandy isn't a bridesmaid because her belly is huge and she's too lazy to be bothered anyway. I can't wait to hangout with them again. I'm sort of always at Loyiso's and we never had the conversation of moving in together but I've practically done it. It's even harder for me to say I'll leave because now there's the twins to worry about. I'm glad for these couple of days away though. I'm very, very angry at Loyiso. We're driving in silence and he keeps stealing looks at me. I can't believe him. He said he doesn't want children. He then remained quiet about suspecting I'm pregnant. Why? Was he planning on asking me to terminate? Or did he do it on purpose? I've heard of that. Guys impregnating girls on purpose. Can't put it past him since he didn't tell me about it. Mxm.

We get to Mbali and Sfundu's house last. All the others seem to be here.

He gets out of the car first and grabs my bags in the boot. I get out too. We'll be driven to Mbali's by Grinder. It feels like forever since I've seen my friends.

"Boitumelo yima."

I stop walking and wait for him.

"Please don't be angry at me. I was freaked out and didn't know how you would take it."

"Loyiso, do you want this child? If you don't I don't mind raising my baby alone."

"I'm sorry baby but I'd rather you left than that baby."

I smile involuntarily. He couldn't have said a better answer. I want a good father for my children. Someone who would pick them over anyone else in a heartbeat, because I would too. I

would choose this baby over him in an instant. He hugs me with his free arm and kisses the top of my head. Which reminds me to change my hair. I'll do braids. We break apart and he crouches and hugs my tummy. His one ear on my tummy as if listening for something. I can't help but laugh loudly.

"Nyana katata

Advertisement

uthandwa ndim."

He gets up and I'm crying. I don't know why but those words from him make me feel like everything is going to be alright. Like the journey here was worth it all. The fights. The no baby foolishness he used to speak. Everything was worth it for me and the beautiful chocolate mountain in front of me.

He gives me his dashing smile and kisses me. Electrifying, passionate and slow. That's how it feels to be kissed by him at this moment. He doesn't even mind my tears. We break the kiss when we hear a camera click and turn towards the house.

It's Luvuyo.

"Aaaw cute." Vuyo.

"Futsek kwedini." Loyiso.

Vuyo frowns.

"Why is my wife crying?" Vuyo.

"What wife? Uyandiqhela yazi."

Loyiso.

I laugh at them and walk to the house.

Vuyo hangs his arm around my neck and walks with me.

"You can tell me. What did he do?" Vuyo.

"Nothing. Relax. We're okay."

"You can tell your first husband anything just so you know Mrs me." Vuyo.

"Luvuyo ndizakqhwb' unye." Loyiso.

"Mhmm barbaric language! Not in front of my wife." Vuyo.

We walk in the house and as soon as he places my bags with the others and greets, Loyiso chases his little brother and they run outside with Vuyo laughing his lungs out.

"Hey babes. Why are they fighting?" Gugu.

I hug her and take Mangi from her arms then sit.

"Hello fam!"

"Hey boo." Mbali.

"Hello T." Kay.

"Sthandwa!" Chels.

"Forget Loyiso and his brother they're crazy. Where's the other men?"

"Outside probably planning how they're going to spy on us."
Chels.

She rolls her eyes and we laugh. Mbali brings me a glass.
There's juice and some snacks on the table.

"Nosi? Sno?"

"Sno went out to grab food with Malusi." Mbali.

"Oooh. I hope she's given that man a chance." Kay.

We don't say anything. We all suspect Sno likes Kay's Marco and it's awkward because Kay doesn't see it and she's such a "shipper" for Malusi and Sno. We all are but we know why Sno isn't budging.

"Nosi offered to pick up my cousin from the airport so she drove there." Mbali.

"Okay. USandiswa really bitched about this and chose not to come even to this mini get together?"

Our friend is crazy shame.

"Let's not even begin that convo. Pregnant Sandy is crazy Sandy. I just feel for Sandile shame." Chels.

I smile. Oh Lord what if I'm crazy when my hormones kick in?
Gosh no!

"You made Mangi fall asleep? What a wow." Mbali.

"He's been so restless shame. You're a miracle worker." Gugu.

I smile. Mama used to say babies like pregnant women so maybe that's why.

Sno and Malusi come back with food and a few minutes later Nosi follows in with Gugu's cousin Thabisa.

We eat together, all the guys and us before our journey. Mpilo and Sandi are coming with us so Sfundu has been feeding and playing with them as if they're leaving for weeks.

Overprotective fathers are dramatic. I hope Loyiso won't be.

Loyiso called me aside before we left and all he did was kiss me, touch me, almost had a quickie but the girls started hooting so I left a grumpy man.

"Okay so, I packed wine." Mbali.

We laugh loudly and Grinder shakes his head.

"Grinder stop the car. We need the boot." Chels.

"No need Mrs Luthuli. Mr Sibiya took the bottle before putting the bags in." Grinder.

Mbali's eyes pop.

"I'm in deep shit." Mbali.

We laugh at her. Gosh I missed my girls.

46

Loyiso:

I cannot wait for today to end so I can hold her in my arms. She looks pretty in traditional Zulu attire to be honest I forget she's not even Zulu.

Gugu and Sandy are taking care of the twins who look so fascinated throughout this traditional wedding. Luvuyo flat out refused to miss it by baby sitting them. He really hasn't even moved into my house yet because of them. He's actually staying wherever he wants, with whoever or in my other house. Anywhere but where the twins are.

My boy Sfundu is getting the girl today. I can't wait for our turn to be wedded. To finally call Tumi mine. My woman is the sexiest thing I've ever seen, a little crazy lately but sexy nonetheless.

We're finally celebrating in a tent since all the traditional stuff has been done and of course I'm now next to my girl and

holding her hand. The twins are at a table across with other children and we're keeping an eye on them.

"Let's go to the car." I whisper in her ear.

"Why?"

"You'll see."

I swear she rolled her eyes but she stands and walks out with me.

We get to the car and I reach in for the muffins she nagged me about.

She screams with one already halfway in her mouth.

"Gosh I needed this."

She says with the muffin in her mouth.

"Okay indulge baby. When you're done we'll go back."

She just gets inside the car and eats. No reply.

I stand and lean on the car just waiting for her to finish up. She gets out a couple of minutes later tears threatening her eyes. I tilt my head and wait.

"You want me to be fat."

She hits my chest and I hold her hands. What the hell?

I shush her softly and apologize over and over while kissing the top of her head. When she finally calms down I walk with her to the tent and as we walk in Sandile gets on his knees in front of Sandy and she screams. The chaos! She's jumping up and down shouting yes. He hasn't even said anything and the entire tent erupts into laughter. Wow Sandy is dramatic.

The following day we are all at Gugu and Mtho's house to officially meet his fiancè Nombuso. Well we've met her before but it wasn't on great circumstances, that's a story for another day.

She lives with the girls in Glenwood so they also know her. To be honest I knew Gugu wanted this and was determined, I just never actually thought Mtho would actually go for it. He paid lobola for her already and to be honest Gugu is probably the most excited about it.

Tumi isn't paying attention to me because Mangi is here so I'm just chilling with the guys. Everyone is here, including newly engaged Sandy and Sandile. Luvuyo too, for no reason really. He's just bored. I'll give him a job but he'll move to the Eastern Cape for it. Just waiting on the Boitumelo Court building to be finished. He won't live there in any case though. I'll get him a house and he'll manage the office there.

This bouncing around of his is annoying. Speaking of the E.C my father is out of the coma. Still unconcious but they're now almost certain he'll wake up. Less chances of walking again but

he might just live. I don't give a fuck to be honest. Just glad he'll make a decision about his wife finally.

We're all having beers and chatting around the lounge and Mtho goes out, a few moments later he comes in with a gorgeous girl she's light of course not like Tumi but she's got that same kind of milky vanilla skin

Advertisement

she's more on the thick side too, she has a long black weave on that contrasts with her skin and she's got big eyes that stand out from her more smaller mouth and a bit pointy nose. She's pretty. Not my type considering traditionally even Tumi isn't my "type" but then Tumi stole my heart so it's different for her. Tumi is my world. Other women just exist. Beautiful or not.

"Guys, this is my fiancé. Nombuso, uMaButhelezi."

Mtho.

She smiles shyly and hides her head on his sleeve.

"Aww sukanin madoda! Wamuhle uMam Masinga omncane."
Siyanda.

We laugh loudly. He can be a dork sometimes.

"She's really pretty." Marco.

"Tell me about it." Sihle.

"I know how to pick wives hey." Vuyo.

"Okay shut up! I'm taking her outside." Mtho.

We laugh as he escorts her to the ladies and I see him leave her next to Gugu who pulls her in for a hug.

"Vuyo needs to stop calling our women his wives." Sfundu.

"Y'all just jealous." Vuyo.

"You can't call Gugu mom and the others wives." Sfuno.

"Gugu is my mom. Her and MaZondi raised me. The others are my wives." Vuyo.

Mtho walks back in.

"Wena Sihle what are you doing cheating on Nosi?" Siyanda.

"Me?" Sihle.

"Yes you. You thought we wouldn't find out?" Mtho.

"It was a moment of weakness." Sihle.

"Everytime you go to Cape Town and Dubai you have a moment of weakness?"

"Guys no don't pretend you don't cheat." Sihle.

"Actually, we don't cheat." Marco.

"Not even once?" Sandile.

"Oh fuck you! You did the same shit to Sandy? She's fucking pregnant you idiot!" Siyanda.

"Not so loud." Sandile.

"You fools!" Mtho.

"If you can't be faithful. Break up with them. Today! Clearly you don't appreciate them." Mtho.

"I love Nosi." Sihle.

"I love Sandy too... She's just stressful since she fell pregnant."
Sandile.

"Are you hearing yourselves?! This is why women call us trash. Idiots!"

I walk outside to the ladies leaving them to speak to these idiots.

"Hey Loy. Are you guys ready to eat?" Gugu.

I take a deep breath and nod. I'm really angry at those two idiots. Nothing has ever made me even imagine cheating on Tumi. Maybe because I'm afraid of losing her but why aren't they afraid? Or they under value Nosi and Sandy? I am very angry more especially because we know their parents. They allowed them with their daughters and trusted them. Why would these two idiots cheat and say such stupidity about it?

I sit next to Tumi who has a sleeping Mangi in her arms and kiss her shoulder then I lay my head on it.

"Please get me a McFlurry. Oreo."

Why did I come to her again?

I nod and grab my keys.

"I'll be back in five."

I yell to Gugu when I pass her in the kitchen dishing up.

I get to McDonalds and teenagers are everywhere here. I should've sent someone here.

I decide to go in instead of the drive-thru. When I get to the counter the lady there smiles broadly and I place my order. When I take out my card she looks baffled but swipes anyway.

"Umuhle." she says as she gives me the slip.

I don't know what kind of new year's resolution mumbo jumbo she's on but I don't like forward women.

"Ndiyayazi."

I smile back briefly and go to the next line for ice cream. A line. For ice cream. Lord knows I'm never impregnating anyone ever again. Let alone Tumi.

I grab the ice cream and go ignoring the eyes from the woman behind the counter.

I get to my car and some girl, looks about sixteen comes to me.

"Hi, I like your whip."

"Sure you do."

"I'm Mandy. Still a virgin and I would really like it if a guy like you did it."

This child.

I chuckle lightly.

"I don't do iTakalani."

I get in my car and drive off leaving her still looking at my car. The lust still in her eyes. Then the gents wonder why I don't like women. Heck that one is a girl not even a woman.

If I have a daughter I'm making sure she becomes lesbian. That, was disgusting. Yet I know Luvuyo would've actually considered it. I shake my head and drive to Gugu and Mtho's house.

When I get there it seems everyone is driving out in high speed. I spot Tumi in Marco's car and they signal for me to follow them.

What the hell is happening?

47

Tumi:

I don't think I'll ever get over that scene. I don't think I'll ever get over yesterday. We've been at the hospital for hours now waiting for news on Sandy. Her daughter is okay and though it took the doctors hours to get her to this world, the little fighter survived.

Her mother was the reason for all the stress in the room now. Dr Nxumalo was too hysterical to be allowed inside so other doctors are attending to her. No one knows what exactly happened but Gugu found her on the passage floor. No one knows when or why she collapsed and no one knew how long it had been.

Watching Sandile carry her out, tears gushing down his cheeks and yelling for help was the most heartbreaking thing I've seen in a while.

We've been praying for her and crying for hours now. No one wants to leave. Loyiso tried to get me to go but I didn't budge.

Siyanda tried to get Chelsea to leave but no one really wanted to go. Gugu and Nombuso have been holding each other's hands sitting together for hours now. Mtho keeps asking if anyone needs anything but we're all too numb for food or anything really. Dr Nxumalo forced us to eat sandwiches though. Her daughter fighting for her life in there but she still thought of us.

"It's my fault." Sandile.

"You don't know that." Nosi.

"I should've checked on her." Sandile.

"I had just checked on her Sandile." Gugu.

"But still." Sandile.

"I'll go check on my granddaughter." Mr Nxumalo.

He stands and walks out. Nosi follows her father.

Mr and Mrs Luthuli walk in and Dr Nxumalo gets up to greet them.

We also greet but no one stands.

"Sandile." Mrs Luthuli calls for her son who breaks down with his head between his arms and his elbows on his knees.

"Ma I failed them. I failed my daughter and her mother. I should've been there." Sandile.

"Sorry baby... Sorry... Any news?" Mrs Luthuli looks around the room.

"Nothing Ma." Loyiso.

Silence.

Mr Luthuli looks at Siyanda and he shrugs. Chelsea and I are next to each other holding hands.

This room is gloomy and it's early morning now. The doors open and a doctor appears.

Dr Nxumalo stands first.

"Maheshan tell me." Dr Nxumalo.

"I'm sorry. We tried our best but... It was a sepsis..." Dr.

Dr Nxumalo hits the floor and I scream my lungs out and I don't know when Loyiso got here but he's holding me down while Chelsea next to me is frozen in her chair.

There's no way. She's gone? There's no way my friend left her daughter without holding her in her arms and giving her a name. No way! No!

"She was going to be such an awesome mother you know."
Chels.

We're packing Sandy's stuff from the Glenwood house.

"I know. She was excited, after the initial shock."

"I wish she held on." Gugu.

"I think what mattered was her daughter. She fought for her."
Chels.

"Has Sandile given her a name yet?"

"He hasn't seen her." Chels.

"That's his baby."

"He's hurt. She looks like her mother so much." Gugu.

"I know right?"

An exact copy. I swear.

"How long are you going to take care of her?" Gugu.

"As long as Sandile isn't ready. She's Siyanda's as much as she is Sandile's so it's okay." Chels.

"It's been four days. We're burying Sandy soon."

"He's dealing it how he sees fit. He'll go back to his daughter. He feels like a failure for now." Gugu.

"And Dr N and Mr N?"

"Heartbroken. They have to bury their daughter. She had just graduated. Working on her career and she was fucking good at her job." Gugu.

Nombuso peeps in the door.

"Hey guys, the van is here." Nombuso.

"Thanks Nono. Please grab that bag." Chels.

She takes a bag and walks out. I sit on the bed and look around her room. All her pictures are down. Her motivational quotes she put up for aesthetics.

"We will miss you sthandwa."

Chels sits next to me and Gugu walks out with a bag. I guess to give us space.

Chels takes my hand and pulls me in for a hug.

"She'll always be in our hearts. Isthandwa sethu." Chels

"I know but I wish she was here physically."

I let the lump in my throat go and tears gush out. Lord why Sandiswa?

Chels just holds me and we cry in each other's arms.

After a while we both get up and grab more stuff to take downstairs.

"I need to get Nami from her mom's house in a few. She'll be with us for a while." Chels.

"Okay sthandwa. You'll find us at Sandy's."

Just calling Chels sthandwa brings all sorts of emotions. Sandy started it when we moved in together. Every morning she'd greet us with it and a kiss on the cheeks. It became our thing.

Oh Sandiswa Nxumalo. Why did you leave us?

"... I am sorry. I am sorry I wasn't there. I am sorry I didn't check up on you in time. I am sorry you didn't meet our precious baby girl. She looks like you, a lot. I couldn't get myself to meet her without you but for your sake I finally did and you were right, she's a cutie. I gave her the name you chose, she is Amelia. I know I said I would never let you name her in English but, you know you kind of forced my hand." Siyanda pauses as chuckles come through.

He is reading his brother's letter to Sandy up there in front of everyone who came to lay Sandy to rest. Unreal isn't it. It's like a bad dream. A nightmare I swear. He continues,

"You always told me you get your way, I guess you were right. I love you so much Sandiswa. I wish I could take your place but

knowing you, you're angry I even think that. It hurts, a lot but for you I will raise our miracle. Your love, Sandile." Siyanda.

They clap and Siyanda walks off the podium. The pastor starts a song as he walks back there. After announcing lunch will be at the Nxumalo home, its time to move to the family burial site. I have been crying so much, no tears are coming out now.

Sandile goes up to the coffin and kisses it. Then he stands in the front and holds a handle as other men also hold it. They walk out slowly with the coffin. The Nxumalo family following behind. Dr Nxumalo is beyond shattered, she lost so much weight in the space of days. Her father hasn't been able to talk about it. His eyes are always red. You can just tell how hurt he is. We follow after the family.

I never thought I would be going to leave Sandy at her last resting place. Ever. This hurts like crazy and I'm very grateful for Loyiso being by my side throughout this nonsense week.

48

Loyiso:

The dust settled from Sandy's death but the rift it caused was still there. Sandile was under suicide watch at the hospital and he was diagnosed with depression all in a week after Sandy's funeral. Amelia was living with her grandparents for the time being, until Sandile gets better. They brought her around daily and he still wasn't budging. He couldn't hold her. He only looked at her and tears would fall. No words, nothing.

Dr Nxumalo wasn't even around the hospital. She was taking her early retirement to be with her family. Felt like she wasted time being a doctor instead of a mother. Now she had Amelia to take care of for the time being till her father was better. Things were crazy. Tumi was trying but I could tell her work was affected so I made her take sick leave I was worried about her and the baby. Her cravings weren't there anymore. She didn't want to eat and she was losing weight instead of gaining. Honestly I'm not okay either. I worry about Tumi and the baby more than anything lately.

"Man I've tried everything with Sandile. Everything. He's still blaming himself." Siyanda.

It had been a month now. Sandile wasn't progressing so we took today to try and help him get better.

"We know. We're all trying." Mtho.

"He's my brother. It's killing me seeing him like that. I can't lose another brother. I can't." Siyanda.

"I spoke to the shrink and she agreed to speak to him."

"I hope she helps." Siyanda.

"Same here.... Here she comes."

I stand and greet the doc.

"Mr Bayi, gentlemen. Where is the patient?" Dr.

"In there doc." I point her to the door.

She nods and walks there.

I hope Sandile listens to her. She's helped me a great deal. I may not have forgiven my father yet but, I'm much better and a better brother to the girls because of her.

"I'll go check on Tumi."

"Chelsea went to your house a few minutes ago with the kids."
Siyanda.

I relax back on my seat.

"Long as she's with people."

"She seems to be stressed." Mtho.

"True. I think it hit them hard. Chelsea hasn't been okay either. She speaks about Sandy more and she even wanted to call her the other day but then she remembered and wept." Siyanda.

"It's bad. Really bad. The worst part? There was nothing we could do about it." Mtho.

"Yeah I read up on the sepsis thing. It's hectic."

"The thing is

Advertisement

now I'm afraid of having children." Siyanda.

"Same." Mtho.

"Always been."

We all sigh. This is the hardest blow we've ever faced.

"Where's Gugu and Nono?"

Mtho chuckles a bit.

"Both working." Mtho.

"Okay. Tumi said you guys made it on Opera News."

"Oh yeah. There was a conference call about it. Chelsea didn't even make dinner that night." Siyanda.

"Tumi did nothing either that day."

"My house was chaos. They were both going crazy over the title of the article. They thought the journalists would hate on them apparently." Mtho.

"So how does it feel being known as 'Instagram celebrity and businessman'?" I ask.

Mtho shakes his head and we laugh at him.

An hour or so later the doctor walks out and comes to us.

We all stand.

"He is your brother right?"

We all nod and she looks at us suspiciously before going on.

"Well he's holding on to guilt. It won't be easy but I made him see he cannot punish himself for this. It was in no way his fault. I need his daughter here, as soon as possible please."

She leaves us there and goes back to the room.

"I'll go fetch her." Siyanda.

"Your doctor is a miracle worker." Mtho.

"Nah he just probably was listening when I went in to tell him my full story and how she's been helping me so he gave her a chance."

"I hope this works. If he can just hold his daughter, I swear he'll live for her." Mtho.

"True."

"Now, we wait." Mtho.

About twenty minutes later Siyanda walks to us with the sweet sleeping baby Amelia. She's still pale and tiny which should tell you how young she is but already up and down a hospital trying to save her daddy.

Siyanda walks to the room with her and comes back a few minutes later with a smile on his face.

"He took her from me with a smile, a few tears but he had a smile on his face." Siyanda.

He looks slightly shocked.

"Progress. It's all we needed." Mtho.

"Let me call Chelsea." Siyanda.

We all end up updating the girls and they're all excited about the news. The slightest progress means a whole lot to us.

49

Tumi:

Sandile is being discharged today. A month and a half he was away from his Amelia and we got really scared there. He couldn't touch her, he was just wallowed in guilt and probably still is but he was deemed fit to be discharged and go back home.

Sandy's mom as promised said they're bringing Amelia to stay with him today even. Sandy had set up her dream nursery at his house and everything. She had baby proofed and bought baby girl clothes from top brands even. She bought nappies, there's a nappy closet. In fact with everything in this house it's like she knew she wasn't going to be there and Sandile needed all the help. There's instructions written in pretty gold words on how to change a nappy, hold a baby to help them sleep, make formula etc. She even recorded herself singing nursery rhymes to her baby. Well Sandile did that after catching her do it to her belly. Now those nursery rhymes will be played for Amelia.

The ladies are all at Sandile's house to welcome him and Amelia home. We didn't want to do a party

Advertisement

it's too soon but we all came to make sure it's clean and ready for them. Sandile's parents, Siyanda and Chelsea walk in the door and we smile at them then offer everyone hugs.

"Thank you for the support my children." Mrs Luthuli.

"Only a pleasure Ma." Mbali.

Mbali serves Mr and Mrs Luthuli, Siyanda and Sandile food.

Chelsea puts her son on a couch in his chair then she walks to me in the middle of the kitchen and gives me a proper tight squeeze.

"I miss her everyday." Chels.

"Like all the time."

"Somedays I dream of her." Chels.

"I think about how she would want us to shake off the hurt and go on."

She chuckles and we let each other go. We both have tears in our eyes.

"Guys. Stop this Sandy would troll you for this." Gugu.

"I can just see her telling us to fetch our lives." Mbali.

"Right?" Chels.

We all laugh and cry at the same time.

"She shouldn't have made it so hard to forget her man."

"And to think she wasn't even trying." Gugu.

"I won't forget her cooking in this kitchen with high energy when she first started dating Sandile." Chels.

"He made her so happy. That we cannot lie about."

"They were cute! From the beginning pretending they were just friends." Gugu.

"As in!!" Chels.

"She was so defensive about it. Claiming she didn't like him."

We wipe each other's tears.

"Actually, she didn't like me." Sandile.

We turn to him standing by the kitchen entrance.

"Liar." Chels.

"Honestly. I liked her but she kept saying I was a friend to her. She would tell me she's looking for a guy. Man that girl wanted to hurt me and it worked." Sandile.

We all laugh.

"She made me beg for her love and I don't think I've ever appreciated anyone more for making me work for it." Sandile.

He takes a call and walks further in the passage. A few moments later the door opens and he appears again.

It's Amelia with her other grandparent.

"Hello my daughters." Dr Nxumalo.

"Ma hey... Amelia baby." Chelsea says as she hugs her and takes Amelia. We all take turns greeting Sandy's mom and

fussing over Amelia. She looks like her dad more now. Almost two months and she's already a switch up queen like her mom.

I serve Dr Nxumalo the food Mbali cooked as she chats up a storm with Mrs Luthuli. She looks far better now, she lost weight still but, she looks okay.

When I get back to the kitchen Sandile already took Amelia to the nursery and we give them time alone.

"Baby you need to eat again."

Gosh he's been bugging me about food since the visit to the doctor today.

"I have a croissant in my hand Loyiso."

I roll my eyes and ignore him.

"Babe you know what I mean. You're losing weight. The doctor is not happy with how you're doing."

I was there too!

"He gave me supplements though I'll be okay."

Really Loyiso is fussing for nothing.

"What about the baby?"

The doctor didn't say anything was wrong with the baby.

"What about it Loyiso? The baby is in me and fine."

"Boitumelo!"

I look up at him.

"What Loyiso? What? The baby is fine. I'm fine. It's not like you wanted it anyway."

I regret the words as soon as they leave my mouth. His eyes flash with anger and he walks away.

He gets to the kitchen and grabs keys then bangs the door on his way out.

Shit.

I get up to try and stop him but by the time I get to the garage he's driving out in a Lexus. Fuck!

I don't know what to do or who to call. Loyiso and I don't fight like this. He never leaves. I don't know what to do. I end up going upstairs to sleep after trying his phone and it rings in the house.

50

Loyiso:

In my entire time being in a relationship with Tumi I have never, ever been this angry at her. I don't know where the savagery comes from but I'll end it.

I wanted to hit the bar but then I went to Siyanda's house to see my goddaughter and godson. I found Sandile was also there for a visit with Amelia.

"I don't think I'll get a nanny anytime soon. I don't trust any of those women with my daughter." Sandile.

"Well you have to hire someone soon or Dr N will move in as opposed to spending half days there." Siyanda.

"Yeah she needs to relax. Go on vacation with her husband and just be without worrying about me and Amelia." Sandile.

"Get someone trusted. Like one of your mom's workers or something."

"Good idea man. Amelia is going to wake up soon. Let me go make her bottle." Sandile.

He gets up and goes to the kitchen.

"So what happened?" Siyanda.

I forget he knows me sometimes.

"Tumi has been savage lately."

"I think the baby hates you." Siyanda.

"Wow, how encouraging man."

"For real. Plus it's your baby so..." Siyanda.

"Fool!"

I almost throw a cushion at him but he has Slandiso in his arms.
This fool laughs.

"Tumi loves you. Whatever it is, you guys can work it out because I for one, know you wouldn't survive without her."
Siyanda.

"Mxm. The old man is bringing the girls back this weekend."

I kind of missed them. They went to visit their father. Yeah he's alive but on a wheelchair and still won't make a decision on his wife. He's hiring all sorts of specialists and stuff. Oh well

Advertisement

it's his money.

"He really trusts you with them." Siyanda.

"No he was just looking for a way to rope me into his life. Which won't happen. I don't give a flying fuck about him. Just my sisters."

Siyanda shrugs and continues feeding his son.

"Nami, yum yum."

Yes, I'm feeding Namelwa and she's such a problem. She gets easily distracted and crawls off somewhere. Her clothes are so dirty now.

She crawls back to me with a huge smile on her face. Yeah she loves food.

I feed her spoonful of whatever this is and she crawls to her father who's feeding her baby brother. Then she extends her hands to him.

"She wants her brother and I can't have that. They'll both be dirty in five minutes." Siyanda.

He walks away with Slandiso and Namelwa looks at him and frowns. She's about to cry...

"Yum yum?" I ask using what she calls food. She looks from the passage her father disappeared in then back at me. Then she crawls to me and opens up her mouth for another spoonful.

Yup. Food wins.

"You're good at this. Really patient with her." Chelsea.

She walks past me and Nami with Amelia in her arms. I guess Sandile really knows when his daughter is about to wake up.

"Am I?"

"Yeah definitely." Chelsea.

She gives Amelia to her father who is done making the bottle in the kitchen. He takes her and comes back to the lounge.

"Thanks. I hope I'll be a good father. This dirty clothes business isn't for me."

"Wait! Are you...?" Chelsea

I laugh and nod.

"Don't tell your friend I told you though. She wanted to wait till it shows."

"That is amazing! I cannot wait." Chelsea.

She's literally jumping off the wall.

"Whoa congrats man." Sandile.

I guess she's startled because Amelia begins crying.

Nami looks from Amelia to her excited mother in the kitchen then back at the bowl in my hands and laughs.

This child loves to laugh. I feed her the last spoonful and take her bowl to the kitchen but she follows behind crawling.

Her mother picks her up.

"I can't believe Siyanda kept this from me. I know he knows."
Chelsea.

I shrug and she laughs. I wouldn't tell Tumi either about Chelsea and Siyanda. So they must both understand.

"We're changing and taking a bath guys." Chelsea tells me and Sandile as she walks away with Namelwa.

Man I can't wait to have a kid. Hopefully my kid can skip crawling though.

After a good time practicing being a father at Siyanda's I decide to go home. Hopefully Tumi has lost the attitude.

I'm grabbing dinner at the Shisanyama I usually go to. After placing my order the girl I used to fuck here appears.

"Hey stranger. Where's your pretty girl?"

I've been here with Tumi before.

"At home."

"You're so cute with her. Makes me wonder if that guy who used to put my face on a cold wall and take me from behind still exists."

I smirk and look at her. I know what she's trying to do.

I down my beer.

"Let's find out, shall we?"

She gives me a grin and walks away first. I look around, grab my keys and follow her. This will be fun.

51

Loyiso:

I get up and grab my keys. I watch her as she goes into the toilet and flashes a smile and wink before closing the door.

I spot the guy I ordered from and go back to the table. I pay him and leave the place with food for me and my queen.

That bitch must be dumb if she thinks I'll risk what I have for her. She's not even all that.

I get in the car and drive off. I miss her. I miss her smile. I miss kissing her. I miss holding hands with her for no reason. I miss playing with her hair while she lays on my chest.

I wish she wasn't so disrespectful lately. I don't know if I can take it for long. I do not want to snap at her. We might never recover.

I get to the house and park in the garage. She walks inside with nightwear on. I grab the dinner and get out of the car.

"Loyiso."

She throws her whole weight on me and hugs me tightly regardless of that I can't really hug her back right now.

"Let me put these down Tumi."

She withdraws herself and I walk inside the house with her following behind.

I turn and open my arms. She walks into my embrace and we just stay like that for almost five minutes without saying anything. She clears her throat.

"I'm sorry. I'm really sorry."

I wish I could do that female thing of rolling eyes.

"I got you dinner."

I ignore the apology.

"As hungry as I am I'm not eating until you forgive me."

What the fuck?

"So you're blackmailing me now? You and the baby for my forgiveness?"

"Not like that Loyiso, what? Why would you say that?"

She looks up at me. Her big innocent looking eyes on me. I'll be damned if I let her play me.

"Boitumelo you can't do that. You can't tell me you're not eating till what what. You say that because you know I'll do

anything for your wellbeing right? You're using my love to control me. If not that you're telling me I never wanted the baby. What's that? You didn't want a child yet either but here we are. Don't use my past to make me feel bad Boitumelo. It will backfire."

She looks ready to cry. I won't be here for that.

"Loyiso I never..."

"Boitumelo just eat. If you'd like something else tell me. I got you meat, there's no wors and that cheesy pap you like."

I love this woman but I'm not doing this with her.

I untangle her from me and walk away leaving her in the kitchen.

I honestly don't understand what the issue is with simple food. Now I must be held at ransom for her to eat? Mxm.

I take a quick shower before going down to the gym.

"Alexa play the workout playlist."

I decide on doing weights. Just two hundred and fifty kilograms.

When I finish I'm famished so I go upstairs to grab some food before the shower.

There is almost nothing left of the food I bought. Same person who didn't want to eat just today. I chuckle and eat what's left and then head upstairs to shower and sleep. I know Tumi is either in bed or watching television in the cinema room.

When I get to the bedroom she's asleep. Naked and spreaded all over the bed. That's quite a sight for my hungry cock but I try to ignore it and go shower. A cold one. Sex will not be used as ransom on me either. Tumi is smart but I need her to learn a lesson and never, ever do that again.

By the time I walk out of the shower she's still in bed naked. I shake my head and get in on my side carefully moving her leg so I can sleep. I'm also naked just for control.

She turns the other way and her entire ass is facing me. Okay. I pull the fleece and cover her then I turn away.

I'm torturing myself too here but it's with purpose. I hope I survive this night.

I get a call and take it.

"And then? What happened to you?"

Ohh it's the girl I stood up. Mxm.

"As you know, I have a girlfriend sweetie. Desperate isn't my style."

"You son of a..."

"My mother was an angel."

I get off the call and put my phone away.

"Who was that?"

I guess she's not asleep after all.

"A woman."

"What did she want?"

"Me."

"Loyiso!"

"What? It was a woman. She wanted me. She didn't get me."

I wouldn't speak to someone I cheated with in front of her.

"How does she have your number then?"

"We used to fuck before."

"You left here to go meet an ex fling?!"

"I left here to see my goddaughter and godson. I bumped into the ex fling when I was buying dinner."

"Why are you so casual about this?"

"I have nothing to panic for Boitumelo. I did nothing."

She grunts and turns away. Oh well. As God is my witness, I did nothing with that woman... But this here is my woman and if she wants to know how hungry I am for her, I can arrange that.

I turn to her side and get closer. Then I start kissing her neck slowly and I have my hand running all over her lower body. I start delicately touching on her sweet pussy from behind and she let's out a soft moan and gives me more neck to work with. Then I feel her hand touching on my already rock hard dick. Yes baby. Let's do this.

"I'm ready. No foreplay."

She instructs with her voice already low.

Well damn. I try entering from behind and at first I struggle to get in.

Shit! She's damn warm and very wet.

I push it in and she winces a bit be fire letting out a moan.

Well then, let's get it on.

52

Tumi:

Loyiso is honestly amazing and he doesn't deserve me going at him because of his past. I want to say it's hormones but I don't really know why I sometimes just disrespect him.

He hasn't been talking to me unless it's about his sisters or his sisters are in the room.

Am I crazy for thinking after we had sex I thought things would get back to normal?

Anyway today I'm doing something different. Spoiling him. He does so much for me that I overlook the importance of doing things for him. To be honest, I've never tried with Loyiso. Never had to fight to keep us together. He loves me so much that he made it easy for me to just exist and he makes sure everything else is there. Sure we had issues because of his past, he didn't want kids. He had an episode where he trashed things, but he's never, not even once made me feel uncertain of his love for me. He works on himself daily, for me. He thinks of me before

himself and God knows I appreciate him. It's just... In the midst of being made his everything, I forgot some very important things.

The girls are having a sleepover with another set of twins in their class so we're alone till tomorrow. They're always talking about how their friends are twins like them and Loyiso being who he is, did research on the other set's parents before agreeing to a sleepover.

Chelsea hooked me up with a couple pf numbers and I have people here helping me achieve what I need.

We'll have a candlelit dinner outside by the pool. A couple of lights, floating candles, roses. I wanted to cook myself but laziness had me hiring a chef who's almost done anyway.

I bought him a watch, one of those expensive ones he loves. I haven't been using any of my money in months so I could afford it and everything else. Though I'm broke now, but he's worth it. I know he can get himself everything I got and more but the effort will hopefully be sufficient.

When everything is set

Advertisement

I thank the people all over our house and ask Aunty to see them out when they're done grabbing what belongs to them.

I head upstairs to shower and do my make up. Nothing heavy. I take off tje weave and go natural. He loves my afro. I'm looking better. Even if I do say so myself. Since losing Sandy I haven't been alright. Lost the cravings and honestly I am or was I don't know, somewhat depressed. I'm gaining again though. My belly is harder than normal and well maybe it's just me but it shows when I'm naked.

I wear a very short black dress he bought for me. It shimmers and has a low back. I decide to go with black heels. I walk downstairs and find him in the middle of the kitchen looking dapper in a simple cream white t-shirt and black jeans, he has a watch on and a chain. My man looks chilled, but expensive. He smiles as I walk downstairs.

"You're early."

I say as I look at him making me all giddy and nervous.

He steps towards the stairs, his eyes never leaving mine.

"I knew I was needed at home."

I smile. I knew one of the people who work for him would tell.
Unless he checked cameras.

I almost trip but he's next to me just as I let out a little scream.

"Okay, no more heels."

His face looks like I nearly died. He's sp overprotective and I guess my hormones hate it because I almost talked back. I love him for it though. He's being super daddy already.

"You'll always catch me though."

I give him a wide smile hoping he'll reconsider.

"Until I'm not. It's not a question Boitumelo."

This isn't how tonight should've started.

"I love you Boitumelo."

It came out as random but honest. He is looking in my eyes as he helps me out of my shoes. All the sincerity in his eyes.

"I love you too."

I reply feeling a lump in my throat. Please don't tell me I'm becoming a cry baby.

I latch on to him as he leads the way to the dinner set up outside. He loves taking over.

He gets my chair for me and sits on the other chair.

"I like what you did here, but what is this for?"

He makes me nervous. His eyes are just beautiful and they look like they are sparkling under this light.

"Well I am just appreciating you. For all that you do for me, even when you don't have to you make sure I am comfortable at all times. You've been brave. Let your sisters in and went back home. Heck you sing baby shark with them in the car and I can tell you're actually having a blast being a big brother. I have yet to even go face my family yet I was able to undermine you and what you've done for me. For us. For our little family. I'm sorry I used the past to judge you. I regret it. I don't know what is wrong with me but I promise you I will do better. I love you Loyiso."

When I finish I realize I'm crying. That's definitely hormones. He clears his throat.

"Boitumelo you don't have to do all of this. I appreciate it immensely I promise you but for appreciation, respect is more than enough. The only reason I even face my fears so to speak, is because of you. Your pure heart. Your pure love. You are so raw because before me, you had never really had a boyfriend and I understand your inexperience. I will never hold it against you. Sure I only actually dated once but keeping friends with benefits is well... Quite something."

I chuckle. I don't think I want to know his sexcapades.

"Anyway Boitumelo, I'm straying now. All I need you to know is that I forgive you. Honestly. I was very angry but I trust you understand the importance of respect now. Speak to me like your partner."

Ouch! It hurts to hear what I already knew I did wrong was noted. Makes me feel like crap but I put on a brave face and wipe my tears.

"I understand. Look, I got you this."

I give him the wrapped box on the table.

He opens it and smiles at me.

"You know me well Mrs Bayi. Thank you."

He stands and kisses my cheek then he wipes my tears with the back of his hand and sits back down. Lord why does he have to be so perfect right now? It makes me feel even worse but I hold back the tears.

"I got you something too."

He did? Why?

"Today is about you."

"Okay. Tomorrow we're going to the Eastern Cape. We'll be back Sunday."

Just like that? Life of a Bayi wife guys. I didn't even know this.

"The girls?"

"Sfundo and Mbali offered to take care of them."

Amen.

"Why the Eastern Cape?"

I'm curious to know what's there.

"I want to show you something really cool I got you."

"Eastern Cape though?"

I think he's taking me to his home. Like in the farms.

"Yes. I'm starving."

He's avoiding telling me anything more. I shake my head and stand so I can dish up for him.

53

Tumi:

"Why don't you stay at daddy's house?" Babalwa.

Well the question had to come sooner or later. I'm suprised it took her this long to ask.

"Your big brother doesn't get along with daddy." Loyiso.

Ever so subtle. I don't even have the energy to save this.

"Because he uses a wheelchair?" Bathandwa.

I feel a little stab in my heart.

"No. It's not that Lunathi." Loyiso.

"What is it?" Babalwa.

He glances at me then at them on the rearview. Okay he's gonna tell them the truth. I have to chip in.

"Girls what are you wearing tomorrow?"

They don't even know what the ceremony is for but they're always excited about clothes so that should distract them. Planning what terrible mismatch to wear. I'll hopefully be there to correct it.

Tomorrow Loyiso and his father are finally doing right by Sisipho. Neli... Well she's out of her coma but she hasn't exactly moved or spoken. I personally don't think I care about her much but the twins need her.

As the twins argue about what to wear I look at Loyiso and he shrugs.

He's been offish. From the day he had to go pay damages for Sisipho at Neli's house with Luvuyo and their father. Luvuyo

pretended their father doesn't exist, still does to this day. Honestly I'm not sure I can blend this family. There's too much wrong. Luvuyo is at least better with the twins now. He doesn't ignore their existence.

It's the beginning of the festive season and I'm showing so much now!

The girls went crazy when they saw my four months belly. I tried my best to hide but eventually they had to know.

Oh and after the dinner date by the pool we did come to the EC and he showed me my building. An entire building. I drew it for the company not knowing it's mine and he was having it built here. Get this, it's going to be named Boitumelo Court. Guys could your fiancè ever?

I don't know how I could ever repay him. I don't know how I could ever thank him. Well according to him our baby girl is more than enough, in fact nothing could ever suffice.

Yes, he says we're having a girl. He's convinced it's a girl. Apparently because I'm dramatic lately. I won't tell him but I'm secretly rooting for a boy just to laugh at him.

We drop off the girls at their father's house and go back to the hotel without even greeting the old man. The hate is very much existent but I'm glad it can be put aside for the late child.

"Khaya you can't tell the kids the truth."

"They're old enough to understand."

"But too young also to know their mother dated their brother."

"Oh well maybe if their mother wasn't dirty."

Sigh.

What do I do with this man?

"Don't forget to call Sami."

MaZondi's daughter is coming to visit Siyanda and Chels, well eventually the whole gang so we're taking her with us tomorrow after the Sisipho's ceremony.

"I won't. Chels has been reminding me as if I'll forget too."

"Okay."

We get to the hotel and he starts by going to Luvuyo's suite while I go to ours.

The ceremony went well. Sisipho is hopefully resting now and well I could tell Loyiso is relieved now. He looks much better than yesterday and I'm sure he's glad it's all done.

"Neli woke up. Today. She said she wants to see you." Mr Bayi.

Shame, he looks happy. Loyiso doesn't even look up from his phone. Okay I think I should take the girls away from this. Luvuyo is also not even looking at his father. This family is too small to have so much animosity.

"Loyiso." Mr Bayi.

He exhales and looks at his father.

"Uthetha nam?" Loyiso.

Okay... This can get awkward.

"Loyiso she woke up. This isn't the time." Mr Bayi.

"Your wife woke up. Shouldn't she be asking for you?" Loyiso.

I take Babalwa and Bathandwa's hands and stand.

"Boitumelo where are you going?" Loyiso.

"Taking the girls upstairs Loyiso."

"No need. We're going now anyway. Lunathi

Advertisement

Lungelo come to your big brother." Loyiso.

They let go of my hands and run to him, and yes he uses their second names because he can. Luvuyo gets up and walks out of the house. If he had come in a different car, I'm sure he'd leave.

Mr Bayi wheels towards me and I sit so I don't tower over him.

"Thank you. For taking care of all my children."

I hardly see Luvuyo unless he avails himself. The twins, well I had to help Loyiso. Loyiso... He's my man. It's my duty. I give the old man a tight smile though.

"They're all wonderful."

"Even Loyiso and Luvuyo?"

This man doesn't stop does he?

"Mr Bayi those two are amazing people. Not perfect but really great and I don't appreciate the sarcasm in your voice."

He leans back on his chair.

"I'm not attacking them my child. How long till I meet my grandchild?"

Okay he's too comfortable with me.

"Bayi, get away from my wife. Let's go baby." Loyiso.

I smile at him. My savior.

"I'll say bye to the girls."

I get up and leave him having a stare down with his father.

I talk to the twins and reassure them they can visit whenever they want. With their mother up and alive, against all odds, they're moving back home.

"We love you sis Tumi." They both say and hug me.

I give them a tight squeeze and attempt to hide my tears from them. I'll definitely miss their running around the house.

"So how are we spending our festive season before baby makes four." Luvuyo.

I swear Luvuyo acts like a child and it's the funniest thing. Loyiso hates it when he does it. Says MaZondi made him a baby too much.

"You mean baby makes three." Loyiso.

Here we go with the banter.

"Yeah I didn't want to make you feel left out there bro."
Luvuyo.

I laugh out loud. Luvuyo is a character shame.

"I'm definitely leaving you here. I'm taking my Mrs to the Maldives." Loyiso.

"You are?!"

I didn't know this! I am excited. What??? He can't joke like that.

"Yes. We'll be back in time for Mtho and Nombuso." Loyiso.

"You're like the best boyfriend ever."

I take his hand in mine and smile like a retard.

"I'm throwing a party at your house." Luvuyo.

"Sami will be at my house, not you." Loyiso.

"I'll go to the other house." Luvuyo.

I swear Luvuyo is jealous because Sami is actually MaZondi's baby. He wouldn't admit it though.

"You can't let the child be alone."

"Yeah she's not really my responsibility." Luvuyo.

"Idiot. We're all her family." Loyiso.

"You're not my responsibility too. Only Tumi." Luvuyo.

Ugh his stupidity is cute.

"You're a fool you know that?" Loyiso.

"Got it from you bro." Luvuyo.

I'm praying we arrive at the hotel soon. These two don't stop.
I'm sure Sami has arrived already and waiting for us.

54

Loyiso:

"I'm not sure about leaving Sami and Nomvelo here."

Nomvelo is Mtho's baby sister. At first I thought it would be a great idea leaving her and Sami in the house but I'm no longer sure.

"They'll be fine. Nombuso said she can check on them from time to time till we get back."

Yeah well it's not safety that's the issue for me.

"I don't trust Luvuyo."

She looks taken aback.

"Aren't they like sisters to him?"

Nomvelo sure... Sami, I'm not so sure.

"I'm not so sure and I know my brother. He becomes someone else when she's around. Tries too hard to show he feels indifferent about Sami."

"I won't lie I did not notice but now that you say it he gets a bit cold."

"Yeah and why would he do that to the child of the woman he loved like a mother?"

I swear, he feels something for her.

"You're right. Maybe he does like her more than he wants us to know."

"I doubt he knows he likes her."

"That's deep."

She sits on the bed.

"Enough about that what are we doing till our flight?"

"Packing?"

"We're not bringing anything. I have us sorted."

"Seeing the kids?"

"Okay we'll start with the youngest."

"I'll call Sandile to make sure they're home."

"Okay baby."

We've always done this but we end up getting the parents to bring them to Siyanda's because going from house to house takes up time. In fact, I might as well ask for Mangi, Sandi, Mpilo, Nami, and Silandiso to be brought to Sandile's house because we won't finish the tour. It's always chaos but the nannies and playrooms help. Nami and Amelia are the only girls amongst four boys. Hence I'm praying Tumi is carrying a girl. My feelings on children is... I don't know. I don't think I particularly like children. I love my six children but I'm not certain I like any other children.

I head downstairs and find Sami and Nomvelo watching some weird cartoons with a talking baby who is shooting people.

"Morning girls. What kind of weird satanism is this?"

I ask heading for the kitchen.

"Good morning, it's Family Guy." Sami.

"Good morning." Nomvelo.

"Should I be worried?"

Honestly this talking baby is weird.

"No. It's actually funny." Nomvelo.

"Ooh family guy. Squeeze me in girls." Tumi says as she rushes to them and sits on the couch with them. There's so much space but they all just want to be directly in front of the television. Of course Tumi knows this weird show.

"I ordered breakfast babe." Tumi.

"I'll make my shake so long."

She didn't even hear me. Oh well I might as well hit the gym. I lost her to television and the girls.

We arrive at Sandile's to find Chelsea feeding Slandiso and Siyanda sitting with Nami and Amelia in the sitting room.

"Mrs Luthuli."

I greet Chelsea.

"Mr Bayi. Hey."

She gives me a side hug and lets me go to the guys. A few minutes later Tumi comes to greet Siyanda before going back to Chelsea. Sandile apparently went out to buy food for everyone.

"I wish I could go to the Maldives honestly. Leaving Slandiso isn't possible as yet though and I don't want to take him anywhere till he stops crying half the time." Siyanda.

"Well he has grandparents."

"Mom wouldn't give him back."

"True."

"Mother is truly amazing." Sandile.

"Oh hey man."

We fist bump.

"Yeah and she thinks she's a mother to our children

Advertisement

not grandmother." Siyanda.

"That's a given."

Nombuso walks in with Mangi in her arms and a young girl behind her. I think I've seen her before.

"Hey guys. Mtho has a meeting while Gugu is in court representing some huge company. I bought Mangi over..."
Nombuso.

Siyanda raises his hand.

"MaButhelezi you're explaining too much. You're also Mangethe's mother." Siyanda.

She smiles and shakes her head.

"I just... I guess I was nervous." Nombuso.

"It's okay, how are you?"

"I'm okay how are you all." Nombuso.

"Also fine."

I reply for the others with a smile.

She puts a sleeping Mangi on the couch next to where Nami is sleeping with Amelia.

"This is Azile, Mangi's nanny. I decided to bring her with, I hope it's okay." Nombuso.

The girl looks quite young. Too young to be a nanny actually.

"It's okay." Siyanda.

They go to the kitchen again.

"Tumi is glowing! Yeses!" Sfundu.

He has Mbali right next to him who smiles and shakes her head.

"Hey guys." Mbali.

We all greet her back as she takes the boys upstairs. I guess to the playroom since they're the only kids up right now.

"And who is the hottie?" Sfuno.

"You're talking about Mangi's nanny right?"

"Duh! She's the only one I didn't know." Sfuno.

"She's a little too young." Siyanda.

"First thing I noticed too."

"Well not really if she's not a minor. People become nannies for all sorts of reasons. Number one being money." Sandile.

"Well he's right." Sfuno.

"Did you tell Sihle?"

"That we're here? Sure. He's busy apologizing to Nosi about something though so he's spending time with her." Siyanda.

"Luvuyo?" Sandile.

"I texted him and Marco. Don't know if they'll show up."

"Marco is taking the teens out tomorrow Isn't he?" Siyanda.

"Yes. They don't know about it yet though."

"Alright. I'll see them maybe next Thursday." Siyanda.

"Nomvelo is moving here according to Mtho anyway. Something about a High School party." Sfuno.

"It's a punishment. He told me about it." Marco.

"Eeeey!"

We all yell. Sandile's house is awesome for not having that stupid open plan thing we have in our houses.

"Hey guys." Kay appears from behind him and we all greet her too.

As if on cue. Maybe because of the noise, the sleepy heads wake up and cry. Except for Amelia who just darts her eyes everywhere.

"Let me take her before she cries too" Sandile.

Trying to calm down sleeping babies isn't working for us. Maybe because they're all together but the girls come and help us out while Azile brings the food.

"Thanks Azile." Sandile.

She nods and walks away. She seems a bit shy. Worse than Nombuso who also runs to the kitchen as soon as Mangi is in a good mood again.

"Mbali please ask Nono and Azile to join us. We don't bite."
Sfundo.

Laughter erupts in the room. I was honestly wondering why they weren't coming to hang out with everyone.

Mbali walks out to them. I play with Sandi a bit since he's downstairs with Mpilo now. They're like two best friends. They can't be separated honestly. Doesn't help that they look like twins. Mpilo is older by a couple of days though. Well Mpilo isn't biologically Mbali's. Hence sometimes he's not around but with his mother.

After a couple of minutes Mbali comes back with Nombuso and Azile.

"Honestly Nombuso, you're family now. You can't be afraid of family."

"I just... Actually there's no excuse. I'm sorry. I've never had a large group of friends. My family has only had four people for as long as I can remember so..." Nombuso.

"My family had just me and my mother for the longest time."
Chels.

"I only had my grandmother for the longest time." Kay.

"See? You'll learn to tolerate our crazy I swear." Siyanda.

She laughs and nods.

I'm hoping this is the first step towards her being free around us.

"And for you Azile, you're not here to work but to enjoy yourself also. The kids are here to be with us and be our chaos to take care of. So don't isolate yourself." Marco.

Nobody loves unity like Marco. Well when you understand his upbringing and life story, you get why. He's hands down the most giving person in our squad. The best at remembering birthdays and even involves himself in things others wouldn't care for. Siphosami is a great example. He got her an apartment near the University she's going to go to, well before he even knew she was going there and he hardly even knew MaZondi. At the same time he was supporting Tumi and I because it's at the Boitumelo Court that's not quite done yet.

"Please tell her! She's just not loosening up at all. Nono is much better." Chels.

"I'm sure you're saying that because she wouldn't drink wine." Siyanda.

"I don't know what you're talking about." Chels.

We all laugh loudly.

"Siyanda knows you best... After me." Tumi.

"Is that a challenge?" Siyanda.

"Let's eat." Mbali.

We laugh and dig in. This conversation never would've ended without Mbali.

55

Tumi:

I'm very happy. No one and nothing can ruin it. We made it to the Maldives and my goodness it is breathtakingly beautiful. Our villa is above the water and only accessible by boat. I might be afraid of swimming in open water but damn it's beautiful plus we have a pool. Loyiso and I resolved to stay away from phones for certain hours of the day which will be all about us two and building a stronger bond. Today we're going to the spa then he'll allow me to watch movies with him. He may not particularly like it but I threw in some action for him to say yes.

I walk out ready for the spa and he's got his back turned away.

"Babe?"

Oh earpods. I get closer.

"Tell Booyesen I will light up his stash of outdated notes if he even dares!!" Loyiso.

What the...?

"I don't give a fuck Siyanda. Siphosami will only leave in FEBRUARY and that's that... Sure... He won't see that shit happen man... Ayee I knew you wouldn't let him. Sure boyyy."

He turns around. I fix my eyes on him and fold my arms. He better explain.

"What is happening?"

He scratches his head.

"The boat is almost here love."

He's smiling broadly.

"Aren't they setting up here?"

"Yeah. They're coming on a boat."

"Okay. What was the call about."

He sighs.

"Siphosami's father was threatening us saying he wants her back or he'll come to Durban blah blah. Talking about how we should've asked for his permission. I mean who the hell does he think he is? Five minutes in her life and he's calling the shots?"

"Her father?"

"Yeah. He was in jail most her life.."

"Shuu."

"The police are useless though. He hid money in such an obvious place but they couldn't find it. Something that took our guys less than a day."

"Huh?"

"Nothing. The boat is almost here."

He walks out. I can hear it too.

He made sure to get me a female masseuse so I got him a male one. It must be fair. As they set up he has whiskey while I down juice and we talk about us.

"Your eyes charmed me. In fact I'm sure you used voodoo. One look and I was hooked."

"Really now? What about your strong arms? When you held me everything felt right. You're the one with voodoo."

"Well I mean look at these arms huh? Any girl would lose it."

"Oh that's why you had so many girls hooked."

"Had? They're still hooked baby. You know your man is all that and a bag of hot sauce."

"Okay this conversation is done."

"Don't worry baby, you are too."

He pulls me towards him and kisses me softly, slowly

Advertisement

deeply and I moan in his mouth with his hands rubbing and grabbing on my ass.

Shit! There's people in this room. I back away and he looks annoyed. His eyes look smaller and he stares at me.

I look at the masseuses.

"Sorry guys, we'll pay for what we booked but please leave me and my fiancè. We have some business to take care off."

He says all this while grabbimg my ass and I giggle and bury my already red face in his chest. They smile, nod and pack.

He keeps kissing my neck and grabbing my ass and boobs driving me insane while the masseuses pack up. I can't wait till they leave now. My nana is ready.

As soon as they get out he attacks my body with rubs and kisses. He puts me on the bar stool and undoes the gown. Then he starts with slow kisses from my neck all the way down leaving no boob unkissed...

Loyiso:

I think I can get used to this. Just me and her. We definitely aren't doing as much as we wanted to because well we seems to be like rabbits. However I took her jet skiing and she screamed the whole time. My baby is scared of everything. I wanted to check if we could swim with the dolphins but then she flat out said no. The trip has been amazing thus far and to actually relax not doing any work has been amazing. We're leaving tomorrow after a week here. We should've stayed longer but we both forgot a doctor's appointment. We must check on our little one. She's been behaving, her mom isn't reacting a lot and less morning sickness. I guess she's settled in her mommy.

I receive a text from an unsaved number.

I open it. It's a positive pregnancy test and texts between me and some Vanessa girl. What the...? Who has the time for such jokes? I've never texted this woman!

"\$2 Million or I keep the baby and your precious Tumi will think you cheated." The unknown number.

Who the hell is this and why are they asking to die?

Wait... Keep the baby? Why would I care about her keeping a baby that isn't mine?

"The baby IS yours." The unknown number.

Mxm. What a joke. Let me go show Tumi this nonsense.

I stop on my tracks when I see pictures from my bedroom. A used condom on the floor then inside a clear plastic bag. What the hell?! Who in the world would be psycho enough for this and how did they get in Tumi and I's bedroom?

Reverse. I need to show Siyanda before Tumi... If I'll ever tell her.

56

Tumi:

I don't understand Loyiso. He just became jumpy for the rest of the vacation and I'm worried about him. When we got back we went to the house and I have a feeling he is trying to keep me in the house. I suggested a day out with the young ones but he found an excuse for us not to.

I'm honestly worried he's in trouble. I overheard him asking for footage from the house for three months back. I don't understand why but I'm curious to know because I think something is actually wrong.

"Babe when last did we use condoms?"

"Loyiso, you're being weird. What's up?"

I sit up from the couch and put the magazine I wasn't even reading down.

He comes to sit next to me and sighs before taking my hand.

"I need you to try and remember babe. I promise to tell you the truth if you do."

I sigh. Whatever this is

Advertisement

can't be good.

"I can hardly remember Loyiso. We don't really have a schedule for it but I think a couple of weeks back. Before the baby."

He takes a deep sigh and lays his head back on the couch.

"Loyiso what is going on?"

I think he looks scared. On the brink of tears even and I don't understand why.

"Please don't leave me..."

Why would he...?

"Loyiso did you cheat? Did you cheat on me?"

"Never! No. Baby I wouldn't!"

"Then what is it?!"

He takes out his phone and unlocks it. Then he gives it to me.

What is this?

Loyiso:

She's been frozen in the same position for over two minutes now. I'm sure she's read everything but she's just not saying anything. Not moving. Not doing anything.

"Loyiso who is she?"

"I don't know baby. She wants money."

"Loyiso. I... I don't know what to say to you."

She gets up and walks away. I sink on the couch. I can't lose her. I can't. Not over this. Not when I did nothing.

I call my boys about a lead and nothing. I'm going to kill her. I don't want any blood on my hands but that Vanessa is as good as dead.

"Boss we found something on the footage." Lwazi.

I get up quickly and run past him to the office he's been using.

I play the video he last watched.

"Go back by five minutes." Lwazi.

I do that and... What the hell?!

It's aunty. The same lady I have had as my help for two years now. I watch her snoop into my room. Take pictures of it and pick up a used condom with gloves on. She puts it in a clear plastic bag and zips it before leaving.

"She's dead."

"Wait! We need her to find Vanessa." Lwazi.

"She can't stay here!"

"Fire her. Or give her paid leave rather and say you're going away again."

"Do it. I'll break her neck if I see her."

He shrugs and walks away. I am now pissed more than anything.

I walk into the kitchen and grab my keys. I can't and won't stay here with that woman. What if she had poisoned us? Clearly she's capable.

"Where are you going?"

Boitumelo.

I turn around.

I didn't think she'd speak to me.

"Out. I don't want to kill anyone."

"Do you realize that you can't kill anyone? And not just for me."

I sigh and keep quiet. Vanessa is dead.

"Like it or not. If that's really your child, she's the mother of your child. The baby exists. Whether you made it or not."

"What are you suggesting?"

"You will not kill her. She will not terminate. She wants to be a baby mama? Well she's got it. No child of yours. Ours. Will be aborted. Find her."

She just walks away. Does she understand how crazy she sounds? It better be hormones because she can't be serious. I'm not having a child with a lunatic!

I'm with Siyanda by his indoor bar and downing some cognac. I needed something to keep me from bulldozing down that devious woman's house. I can't believe I trusted her. She was my house help then she betrays me?

"Well I can't blame her. I honestly don't support the abortion idea either. At the end of the day the baby is yours. Stolen DNA or not."

Siyanda can be a killbuzz sometimes.

"Really man? You should be on my side. This Vanessa woman belongs in an asylum. Why would I want anything to do with her?"

"You wouldn't. Unfortunately though you do."

"Siyanda. She's crazy. I don't even know how she looks!"

"Sure. She's still pregnant with your baby somewhere."

"I mean... How sure are we?"

"We aren't. We can find her and find out."

"I'm killing her if I find her."

"Okay. I'm calling Mtho. You're taking a back seat on this."

"The fuck?! It's MY issue."

"Okay."

"Siyanda don't fuck with me."

"Don't kill anyone and I'll see if I let you stay involved."

Sihle walks in and looks at us.

"Why is Mr Muscles angry?" Sihle.

"Not today idiot." Siyanda.

I look away and down my drink. Nxx.

57

Loyiso:

"I swear Micheal Boateng is going to kill someone. Like dead. He must be fuming right now and I'm not sure I'm ready to even talk to him. That man can be ruthless." Mtho.

"He needs to relax."

They both are looking at me like I'm crazy. I shrug. His sister is very old at this point.

"Doesn't matter. What if it was your sisters?" Siyanda.

I get a nauseating feeling.

"Okay. Point taken."

I raise my hands.

"Thank God I have boys." Sfuno.

Well I'm not so sure I want a daughter now.

"Anyway, Vanessa is on the way to SA." Mtho.

"She agreed?" Sfuno.

"We gave her no choice." Siyanda.

Just hearing about her makes my blood boil.

"Did she explain how she did it?" Sfuno.

"Yeah." Siyanda.

"That bitch. Nxx."

"Relax Loyiso." Mtho.

"Gist me." Sfundu.

Nx. The bastard looks amused. In fact they all do. My misery must be hilarious.

"Basically she blackmailed the help to do it. She knew about Loyiso from Instagram, Googled him, according to her she fell in love with him, then she somehow found Tumi which led her to the help when Tumi posted an Instagram story appreciating her." Siyanda.

"The woman is a Psychologist but she's basically also crazy. I'm not sure how but she had connections at a sperm bank where someone helped her keep Loyiso's sperms till she thought of a plan." Mtho.

"A stupid plan eventually came through and she wanted to use the baby to get to Loyiso. She wanted the money for a

comfortable stay in Brazil then she'd come back with the child years later to ruin Loyiso and Tumi." Siyanda.

"Well at least that's what she says. I doubt that was the plan." Mtho.

"Shuu. Did you guys check her past? Cause I did." Sfundu.

"Do tell." Siyanda.

I roll my eyes and drink my beer. I think I'm going to be an alcoholic now. The bitch is driving me to it.

"She has a long history of failed relationships. A previous miscarriage and she's the obsessive kind. Stalks her boyfriends. Gets jealous easily. A nightmare basically." Sfundu.

I'm expected to be okay with having a baby with her. I swear when she gets here, I'm killing her once. They better keep her FAR from me if they want her to live.

I'm getting Tumi flowers and food today. She's been less vocal about things and I'm worried about her. I grab everything from the nearest mall and drive home.

I go to the bedroom and she's not there. I call and nobody picks up. What the hell? I call Lwazi and apparently she went to the house in Glenwood.

She calls me back as I get into the car to fetch her.

"Loyiso."

"Boitumelo."

She takes a deep breath.

"I just need a break. Just tonight. I'll hang out with Nono and Khethelo."

My turn to take a deep breath.

"Okay."

"I love you."

"I love you too Boitumelo."

I hang up first and go back inside the house.

Tumi:

"How did the call go?" Nono.

She has freshly baked brownies and hot custard with her as she settles next to me.

"Well. I guess."

Kay also walks down from her call with Marco.

"He's sulking but he's okay with me not coming back." Kay.

"Okay. Let's eat." Nono.

"You really wanna make us fat." Kay.

I laugh.

"If y'all didn't want it

Advertisement

you wouldn't have helped me bake."

"True." Nono.

We get under one blanket and look for a movie.

"How is it with the new fam?" Kay.

"They're awesome people. Mtho's mother is dramatic but amazing. His father is funny. His brothers are a lot like him and Mvelo is well... A teenage girl." Nono.

I wonder if Loyiso had a normal family how it would be you know.

"I'm thankful Marco has no family here. In fact I'm glad he's promised me he'd never let them meet me because they're thugs." Kay.

"Mafia wife."

We all laugh.

"One who will never be a part of the mafia." Kay.

"I'm not so sure. You know the first time I met your men, I thought I was dying." Nono.

"Why?"

"They had guns with them, all looking scary. Gugu took me away from what was happening but to this day, the man who put me in danger is missing." Nono.

"Really? I don't know anything then because I've hardly seen anything at Marco's." Kay.

Okay... This is getting too awkward and I'm not sure how much I know, let alone how much they know so I'd rather not say anything about these dodgy men.

Sno walks in and smiles at us.

"Oh hey guys. Kay... You're here?" Sno.

"Yeah. Why?" Kay.

"Nothing I just... I assumed you were with Marco." Sno.

"Nah. We're hanging out with Tumi today." Kay.

"Okay. Goodnight guys." Sno.

We say goodnight and look at Kay.

"What?"

Kay.

"You can't say you don't see it." Nono.

"She's into your Marco."

"I trust Marco so I'm not worried." Kay.

"Girl... Don't get burnt. If women like the bitch who impregnated herself with my mans baby exist..."

Kay laughs.

"No man guys. They're just friends. In any case, Marco wouldn't." Kay.

"Whatever you say honey." Nono.

We hear a car hoot by the gate. We all get up and peep.

"Oh it's work." Nono.

She goes out and takes some files from a guy. They chat a bit then she comes back.

"Mhmm and the hunk?" Kay.

"New guy at work." Nono.

"Mhmm. He's so into you."

"You think?" Nono.

"Totally!" Kay.

"Wait... How did he know where I live?" Nono.

We all look at each other.

"Call Mtho. Now."

She hurries to her phone on the charger and calls. Kay and I get closer to her and we can hear Mtho on the other line. Nono hasn't even said a word.

"I don't understand you Nombuso really. Lock all the doors and stay there." Mtho.

He's really angry. I've never, ever heard Mtho angry. The three of us look spooked as we stare at each other.

What the hell is going on?

58

Tumi:

We've arrived at the six month mark and boy oh boy am I big! We're watching our baby on a screen and though I didn't even want to know, I already have confirmation we're having a girl. Given how many of the kids are boys I'm glad to be giving Nami and Amelia a little sister. Half the time I'm hot and don't want to get dressed which annoys the hell out of Loyiso.

He wouldn't admit it but I saw tears at the corners of his eyes when we saw her on screen.

"Thank you Bhabha. Thank you for this gift."

"Well... I can't take all the credit. Your soldiers did a little."

We both laugh and he kisses the top of my head.

"I can't wait to meet her."

"Neither can I."

We share a peck and he does that thing where he smiles as he kisses me. I fall in love all over again.

The doctor comes back with the pictures and a video he asked for. He gives me my prescription for vitamins and we get going.

He heads straight to the nearest McDonald's Drive-Thru because he knows if I don't get those nuggets now, he'll have to get them later. After that we drive to the house and he doesn't even wait for me to take off this maternity dress before dropping a bomb.

"So, we need to get you in the Free State."

I don't understand why...

"Why?"

"Bhabha, we need to get married."

"Shu. Babe can't we just go to court? It's what my parents did."

"Baby, even if your family isn't there and we pretend they're dead, you need a representative to accept your mahadi."

Oh boy.

"Fine. I prefer that too. Sandy's parents won't mind."

"They're your parents too you know."

My heart shatters.

"You know for a moment, when I mentioned her name

Advertisement

I forgot she was gone. Like for that split second my brain forgot she's no longer with us."

"I'm sorry love."

He pulls me to sit on him on the bed and he hugs me from the back. His hands rested on my belly.

"I miss her. A lot."

"I know baby. Is that why you have started hanging out at Chelsea's less and less?"

"I have?"

"Yes. I think you're afraid of hanging out with Chels without her."

He could be right. I don't remember being alone with just Chels since losing Sandy. Christmas was at Siyanda's with everyone

there except the Masingas and Sibiyas. Then we went to the Ngubo Royal New Years Ball after that. Before that the last time I had hanged with her was with Siphosami and Nomvelo. Sigh.

"I should call her."

"Siyanda and I already planned a date for you two, this Saturday."

It's a Tuesday today.

"You two are such great husbands."

"With great wives."

I just remembered I forgot to ask him.

"Is Banele pregnant? I'm afraid to ask her on WhatsApp, we're not that close and you're friends with Dr Ngubo."

Banele is like the next Queen of Magobeni, where Siyanda was born while Dr Ngubo will be King.

"You want gossip Boitumelo."

"Indulge me babe. You're like my best friend after Chels of course."

He chuckles.

"I wonder what it is with women and royalty. They're human too."

"But they're called Your Majesty."

"So are judges. Yes, They're having their fourth child."

I laugh at the judges comment. He wouldn't understand.

"When is Dr Ngubo's coronation again?"

"Far. Relax our baby will be out by then."

"Good. Can't wait."

It's Saturday and we're at the Spa. That's the date planned by Siyanda and Loyiso. They're trying shame and good job to them cause Chels and I are excited.

"Sthandwa how cool are our husbands?"

I'm having a mocktail while she indulges in bubbly. We look so good we've even had a couple of pics of us taken to post later.

"The best! I needed the massage."

"The best part for me is no kids. I love my babies but they're literally my entire life and I'm trying my best to study now so exams don't grip me."

I'm super proud of her for taking Siyanda up on his offer to pay for her education.

"You'll be the best Property Manager in Durban I promise you."

"Thanks babe. I really need to do this. For my mother and myself."

"Let's go get ready for lunch."

"Yup! To J'adore."

We go change from the gowns to our own clothes and call Grinder to fetch us.

As soon as we settle on our table and our drinks orders are taken it's time to talk.

"Sandy left a huge void didn't she?"

I sigh. I don't know how to reply to that.

"I just never know how to address it. I miss her. I don't want to forget her."

"You know Sandy worked too hard for us to just forget her babe."

I giggle.

"Yeah. She was a character."

"Still weird saying was huh?"

"Too weird. Somedays I think about her like she's still around."

"You too? I even dreamt of her playing with Amelia and Sandile."

"Never seen her with Amelia but it's not hard to imagine. In my mind's eye I can see it too."

"True definition of unforgettable."

"Do you think we'd be able to handle Amelia getting a step mom?"

"Depends how the person treats her."

"True... I can't wait for..."

We get disturbed by someone calling us.

"Tumi, Chelsea, hey guys." Ayanda.

"Oh hey Yandie where have you been?" Chels.

"You look good!"

"I'm around babes and thanks, y'all look great too. We should hangout some time." Ayanda.

"Definitely!" Chels.

"Let me go before Rhulani complains. He's been feeling under the weather and I'm here to get his favourite soup." Ayanda.

"Ugh and they're such babies when they get sick." Chels.

Well Loyiso has never been sick but sometimes he comes back with cuts on his body.

"You know!" Ayanda.

She kisses both our cheeks and walks away.

"She's such a gorgeous woman."

I say as soon as she leaves.

"As in!"

"Anyways, we don't know what we're eating yet."

"You mean we don't know what we're having after pasta?"

I laugh.

"True that Sthandwa."

I missed us. I didn't even realize we were falling off but I missed us. Sandy would want us to be closer rather than apart. I love Chels and she'll always remind me of our Sthandwa but its a good thing. Because Sandy was a good thing... Is a good thing.

59

Loyiso:

Many things are going on and I almost let the important things slide. I made sure to be here for her because I know she needs it. We're on the way to the Free State and I know where her father's home is but she refused to go there. Said her parents left so she can't go back there to grovel. She's so tense about going back to her house and I understand why. Luckily for us we have the whole gang coming in three days. We're early so I can get anything that needs fixing or buying at her parent's house. She chose Sfundu and Mtho as her "uncles", plus Mr Nxumalo.

We honestly owe the Nxumalo family a lot for being there for these girls even after losing their own.

"Boitumelo please eat."

I hope we're not back to where I must beg her to eat.

"I'll eat once we get to the hotel, getting car sick lately."

"I'll stop at an Ultra City."

"Thanks baby. Your daughter is kicking me."

I put my free hand on her belly and feel a kick. I pat it.

"I love you Kumkanikazi, please stop kicking mommy."

She doesn't kick again and Tumi furrows her eyebrows at me.

"That's not going to be her name and you're unfair. She listens to you."

I know better than to ask how that's my fault.

"I'm calling her Kumkanikazi till I choose a name for her. Plus

Advertisement

who else would she listen to if not daddy."

I rub her belly as I say this.

"Loyiso Bayi!"

She smacks my hand and I laugh. I'm glad she's talking and looking much better than when we left the house.

Hours and three stops later we're at the hotel together. She's laying on her side, her head on my chest.

"Being home is... Well not as bad as I thought it would be."

Well at least she's not as tense as she was before.

"Really? I'm glad. You know we don't have to sell. We can fix up the house and rent it out."

She said she wants to let go of the Free State but I don't think it's a good idea.

"I'll see how I feel after tomorrow."

The baby decides to move at that moment.

"She's appreciating being at her mama's birth city Bloem."

She shakes her head.

"Such lies Loyiso. She's appreciating the food I had."

"Tit or tat."

She giggles and snuggles me.

Tumi:

I hope to come back after this. I no longer hate it here. Well I never did, I just hated the idea of begging dad's family.

Being in this house reminds me of them. My parents and siblings. The set up is different but it's the same house. The large tree mama would sit under in the backyard watching us play is still there. Somedays she'd join us and those were the best because dad would too. Dad took care of her. He was the first one to make sure she had sunscreen and always had a hat nearby for her. Their love was amazing. I wipe the tears in my eyes.

"We're fixing the ceiling and getting new couches only." I tell Loyiso.

He nods and rubs my back a bit.

"Consider it done."

I know he'll make sure it's okay by the day we need it.

I would offer to pay but it's useless.

"So, no beds? You and your girls might have to sleep here plus Mr and Mrs N."

Oh right... People will actually sleep here.

"True... Yeah new beds too. Everything else is functional and can be changed after. Perhaps a cleaning company just to make sure it's squeaky clean so Dr N doesn't make us slaves."

He laughs.

"You all couldn't stop complaining after Chels' day."

Dr N isn't satisfied unless everyone is doing something. She finds you if you're dodging and gives you more work. A cleaning company is a must.

"Oh she's the real deal."

He laughs and shakes his head. Well he's Loyiso Bayi, he can get this done. His daughter is draining my energy and I want to go sleep.

"Let's go bhabha you're tired."

He grabs my bag and takes my hand on his.

"You can tell?"

"Uhuh. You're even touching your belly more. People will start working here from today."

He's so observant.

"Okay let's go. Please make sure they get served food."

He literally just rolled his eyes.

"Boitumelo who am I?"

I giggle.

"My man."

I smile and look up at him. He gives me a peck and I untangle our hands and wrap my arms around his neck. We share a deeper kiss before I let him go and take my bag from him.

We walk out hand in hand and he puts on shades. I swear he's so into himself. My Xhosa chocolate mara. He's so handsome. Wait... Other girls will see him. Suddenly I'm not so happy. Why must he look good? Nxargha. I'm grumpy all over again.

60

Tumi:

"Boitumelo you're not texting Loyiso there are you?" Ma.

Of course I am.

"No mama."

"Good, come we're cleaning up, you can do minimal stuff since you're pregnant."

The Bayis just left. Ma is a slave driver. I'm thankful everything went well and I'm a step closer to becoming Mrs Bayi. As excited as I am, I'm a bit worried about a conversation I overheard before the gang got here. Loyiso was on the phone and I think he's trying to have Vanessa killed. I had to call Siyanda and warn him about it. I know he feels the way I feel about this madness. The baby is to be protected at all costs. I haven't even seen this Vanessa girl because they're protecting her from Loyiso. I'm afraid he'll think I betrayed him but I think

it's for the best. I know him and he's not thinking about the child at this point in time, just revenge.

"Finally decided to grace us with your presence?" Ma asks when I walk in the kitchen.

I smile.

"I love you mama."

"Mxm. We're done."

She walks away.

"Shuu Ma is something else." Kay.

"Tell me about it." Mbali.

"Totally different than when she's being a doctor."

Chels couldn't be here because Silandiso is sick. Honestly I wish I could be there for her but I guess Nombuso and Nosipho have it under control.

"Sandy would be complaining and gossiping in low tones by now." Mbali.

I don't know how many times ma slipped and called each one of us Sandiswa without realizing and we didn't even correct her. I think that's why a part of me felt like she was here today.

"And getting caught."

"She'd be too happy today. Like it's her day." Kay.

"Her joy was enough for everyone." Mbali.

"She was special from the day she was born. You know she smiled when I held her." Ma.

We all turn to her. That's more than enough to send me over the edge with tears.

"I'm sure it was contagious." Kay.

Mbali is also tearing up.

"I felt like dying. I was so tired but that moment, that smile made everything worth it. Raising that child was easy. Nosi was challenging but not Sandiswa. She told me exactly how she felt about EVERYTHING, and the truth everytime. An honest child is the best. Nosi tries to hide her pain from me. However no two children are the same." Ma.

"Nosi spoke to Sandy more."

"Yes, and Sandiswa would let me know how to approach her each time. Without her I realized she was my crutch to raising her sister." Ma.

"I'm sorry you're going through this ma." Kay.

"Oh my babies. I know but I have all of you and I know she didn't know it but Sandiswa left me a piece of her in each of you." Ma.

At this point we're also sobbing but her. She's trying to comfort us.

Dad walks in and he looks at us. We wipe our tears.

"Sorry to disturb

Advertisement

Tumi there's a Miss Choane here claiming to be your aunt."

Dad.

What the actual fuck? My father had one sister. Lerato. She visited once but never again because she called my mother terrible names. Why the hell would she be here?

I take a deep breath and thank dad for telling me before going to the gate to see her myself.

She has a pram with her and the most dramatic traditional-ish outfit on. I'm not letting her in. We'll talk with the gate between us.

"Lerato."

She looks beautiful. Definitely carrying the world on her shoulders but still beautiful.

"My brother's baby. Oh my child, you're having a baby."

I roll my eyes.

"Cut the crap, why are you here? Money? The house? Well you won't get any of it."

She sighs.

"No my baby. I would like to apologize to you."

"Excuse me?"

"I was very mean to your mother, I hated her and to be honest I was misinformed about albinism. Now I have children of my own and my twins have albinism. I have had to teach myself and them that there's nothing wrong with them. I've had to protect them from being bullied and I know you..."

"Stop it right there. What you're saying is, without your twins you wouldn't have changed your backward mind?"

"Boitumelo I am sorry. I cannot say something to please you because the truth is that I probably wouldn't have learned. I apologize to you for the harshness I showed towards your mother and the comments I made about you being light because of her."

She seems sincere, but I don't want her to think I believe her. She could just be lying.

"Okay, bye."

"I would like to get to know you. Please. As my niece."

I don't know why but I give her my number. I think she's okay in life but you never know, if she asks for just R20 I'm blocking her for good.

When I get back in the house Mbali and Kay are waiting for me while ma and dad went to their bedroom.

I give them the full gist.

"Well I gave my mother money again recently so I'm not going to judge you for giving family the benefit of the doubt." Mbali.

"Oh hell no. You know your mom won't do anything but drink away your money." Kay.

"Okay this is about Tumi." Mbali.

"No no, you need an intervention. I thought we all told you about this. Does Sfundu know?"

She looks away. Kay and I look at each other.

"You can't do this babe. Not again and definitely not as a secret. Tell him." Kay.

I agree with Kay. Mbali's mother is a leach and she won't stop now. Hopefully that's not the energy my aunt came here with. I mean what if she doesn't have those twins it was just a story? I need to tell Loyiso.

61

Loyiso:

As soon as we got to Durban I had to find her a bunny chow. She's never had a bunny chow before but she sent me out for one. Honestly, Boitumelo needs to give birth now. I'm tired. While at it her friends are planning her baby shower and I have to keep her upstairs somehow this Saturday. I don't know how but Gugu said to figure it out.

Speaking of Gugu I really thought she would change with Nombuso and Mtho being away but no, she's just excited for them to come back from Milan so she can snoop around their business. Everybody, even those who were initially uncomfortable has accepted the polygamy. We all understand Mtho and the way he went about it was honest so the girls couldn't be mad.

I feel I could learn a lot from Mtho. Not about polygamy but marriage and love. He effortlessly keeps Nombuso's dreams alive while still being supportive to Gugu's dreams. He gave me the idea of having Tumi draw her own building and he advised Siyanda to help Chelsea get her degree. With Sfundu he advised

him to help Mbali study business so she can understand better how to keep her business afloat.

I park at the house and go inside with her bunny chow. She grins as soon as her eyes land on it, she even gets up from the couch. I try to kiss her but she just snatches it from me and sits back down.

"This is so good."

I wouldn't know.

"I'm sure it is."

She smiles and keeps eating. She's gained so much more weight and looking very sexy but she almost killed me when I mentioned it so I don't.

"Loyiso Bayi she's kicking me!"

"Play her the recording about soccer."

"Didn't we speak about this?"

She thinks I'm trying to shape our daughter's life. Odd because she made me record myself and gave me the topics.

"Okay play the one where I tell her how much I love her."

"Me?"

I sigh and get the headsets she got for her belly then connect it to the recordings on her phone and press play. I don't understand why she made me record about architecture and business. Apparently she read somewhere talking to an unborn child helps them somehow or the other. I just don't get why it has to be me who does it.

I know she'll kill me if she knows I'm going to work

Advertisement

I'm either with her or nothing, but I make up something and she believes me then I head to work.

I need to give Luvuyo some responsibility around here before moving him to the E.C branch. As soon as I walk in the building people scatter and pretend to be busy. Annoying fucks.

My assistant updates me and I stop him.

"Dude, relax I'm up to date. Just make sure the boardroom is ready for the meeting with the lawyer."

"Done sir."

He walks out and I do some work on my MacBook. My assistant peeps in,

"Miss Thusi and Mr Vezi are here."

I nod and get my copy of the contract then go to the boardroom.

"Mr Vezi. Mama ka Namelwa. How are you doing?"

They smile as I sit. Nomonde handles contracts for my company while Bandile is Dr Ngubo's brother-in-law.

"I'm okay but very busy. How are you?" Nomonde.

"Same old. Please tell me it's all good. Bandile here didn't try to run me street."

Bandile laughs.

"Perfect. You get free material if you don't think it's up to standard." Nomonde.

I like that deal.

"See Bayi? I trust my product." Bandile.

"Well Hakeem recommended you and I won't lie, I liked the quality of your cement too. Not to mention the ceilings. Everything really."

"Okay since you're talking about building materials, I should go please sign." Nomonde.

We laugh.

When I get home I Tumi latches on to me. She's sobbing. What the hell?!

"What happened? Why are you crying? Is the baby okay?"

I'm panicking. I shouldn't have left her alone. What the hell happened?

"Our baby is okay. It's Vanessa she has an infection..."

I pull away from her so fast.

Vanessa? She's putting our daughter at risk because of Vanessa's pregnancy?

"Boitumelo don't annoy me. What does that have to do with you? Why the hell are you crying?"

62

Tumi:

Why is Loyiso so mean and hateful towards his child? I know he doesn't even want to hear of this Vanessa business but I do. I don't want him to lose that child. I begged Siyanda for updates because I care. Because the child is his blood at the end of the day. Why can't he get that? Why did he yell at me for worrying about Vanessa? I mean if she's not okay then the baby isn't either. Am I crazy for wanting my daughter's sibling to be okay? Am I?

He walks in the bedroom after hours of doing God knows what at the gym. I hold my breath till he goes to the bathroom. I don't even want to sniff with him here. He was so mean to me for crying over Vanessa's infection.

"Yintoni oyikhalelayo? Even if Vanessa died how's that your issue? Ungenaphi?"

The words ring in my head. Loyiso can be a monster. Where's the compassion? Let me sleep and forget him and his mean annoying self.

"Boitumelo did you eat?"

I roll my eyes inwardly. I thought he wasn't talking to me.

"Yes."

"Dinner, did you eat dinner?"

"I don't feel like that burger."

"Why didn't you say so then?"

"Cause you were angry at me."

"That means go to bed hungry?"

"I'm not hungry. If I become hungry I'll go downstairs and make something."

"Why do you have to be so difficult Boitumelo?"

"I'm not! I'm just not yet hungry."

"You know what? Fine."

"Fine."

I pull the cover and go back to trying to fall asleep.

Early morning I'm woken up by hunger and well for the first time in this pregnancy... I peed myself. Just great.

I get up and go to the bathroom. Luckily Loyiso already left me in bed. For the first time in months. He's heartless.

I take a shower and come back to grab the covers and go to the laundry room. I put them in the washer and get a bucket filled with water and soap and cloth for the mattress. I need to avoid it having a stain at all costs. Or my evil baby daddy will not let me rest. After trying my best to clean it up I make sure all the windows are open so it will dry up.

After doing all that I can't cook. I'm too tired and too hungry. We need to hire new help. Well nah, as a wife now, I think I like doing things myself. The working from home since I'm pregnant is also a bonus for now. Of course the house is too big but maybe getting a cleaning service to do the whole house except the master and nursery at least once every two weeks isn't a bad idea.

I order breakfast while cleaning up the kitchen. It's more like lunch than breakfast and I'm famished. Loyiso must've made breakfast here. More like some green shake than breakfast but it's his food.

When the food arrives I eat and go to my office to work. Well it's Loyiso's but I took over. Designing buildings is easier if I

imagined Sandy right here advising me and making it better. I've adopted her style more since losing her. I don't know if it's trying to keep it alive or what.

Someone knocks and gets in. I hope it's not those guards.

"Oh you're here."

Oh it's my evil boyfriend.

"Hey, and work?"

"Gee, glad to see you too."

I stop what I'm doing and look at him.

"Loyiso, I'm working."

"Come eat then continue."

"Will you stop bothering me if I do that?"

"Probably not but come."

I want to scream but I get up and go to him. We go sit in the dining room and eat. I'm hoping silently.

"We're going to the E.C this Saturday."

"What? Why? Don't tell me it's your dad again."

"No, it's work."

"Take Luvuyo."

"He's coming too."

"Then why am I?"

"Cause you're important to me."

Aaaawn! He's so adorable right now.

"I am?"

He gets up and pulls me from my chair to his chest.

"Of course bhabha. You're my world."

My man is the sweetest being.

"Am I?"

"Always bhabha. Umhle nyani mntuwam."

"Thank you baby. You're super handsome and I love you."

"I love you more Mrs Me."

He takes out something from his pocket,

"This is a little something to say I'm sorry for yelling at you and Kumkanikazi in there."

He didn't even say anything to her. I'll accept it though.

I open it up and it's two bracelets.

"One for you and one for Kumkanikazi."

"Our first mommy and me gift! Thanks daddy."

These are so cute.

"Come here."

I get on my tippy toes for a kiss and put the bracelet on the table. The kiss ends up getting heated and I think I really wanna go screw my baby daddy now.

Loyiso:

I miss my normal girlfriend this one with raging hormones is a rollercoaster. I'm tired already

now imagine with the baby here. I heard these hormones take a while to be completely out of a woman's system. Not sure if it's true.

I'm taking Boitumelo to her building this weekend. The whole gang is coming but as a surprise. Chelsea and Mbali are already there while Gugu and Nombuso are holding the fort this side. I have to leave Luvuyo at the building so he can work for the company in P.E till he can take over. However with our current resident, Siphosami being there I'm thinking he can train this

side for a couple of years. I don't think placing them alone together in the same building there is a good idea.

I've noticed "vibes" between the two of them and worse after that New Year's party. I doubt Sandile would let anything happen but he can't be everywhere at once.

I'm at Nombuso's new place to get the dress Tumi will be wearing. I knock and the door is opened by Nomvelo. I didn't know she wears reading glasses.

"Hey kiddo."

"Hey boet, sis Nono will be down in a minute."

I walk in and she offers me a seat. Seems she's studying outside on the patio. I see her books out there.

She brings me juice and baked cookies from the kitchen before going back outside.

"Oh hey I hope you haven't been waiting too long." Nombuso.

"Not at all Mrs Masinga."

She giggles.

"I had an idea actually, I can bring the dress with me so we're sure she doesn't find it."

"I guess I came here for nothing."

"Actually... I made you a suit with materials from her dress, you two will match."

"Thank you, how much do I owe you?"

"You guys always say we're family. So no need to pay me. It's a gift."

I stand and so does she.

"I'll get going, thank you again."

"No problem, fashion is my job."

I laugh and head out. Things are coming together well. I call Mtho.

"Give Mrs Masinga junior extra strokes tonight."

"What's wrong with you idiot?"

"She gave me and Tumi an awesome gift, now do that for me and remind me to buy your babies lots of Givenchy."

"Did you call just to annoy me? Cause it's working."

"I know. Love you man."

"Fokof."

I laugh at him. I could never handle two wives so better him than me.

Tumi:

How are these people always able to plan surprises for me? I didn't know the building was ready and already having it's launch until Loyiso took me there instead of a restaurant. I officially have tenants who are moving in and apparently the first one to do so before the launch of the place was Siphosami. I didn't even know anything. It's gorgeous and honestly I admire the interior designer's work and him being able to see where I was going with the building and actually going there without consulting me but Loyiso. I love how he knows me and listened to me attentively to achieve this. Nono came through with our outfits I won't lie. Her work is beautiful and I know she'll go far with this fashion thing. A surprising appearance was Nosipho and Siphesihle, they're never around us ever since moving together. I think they enjoy the weekend getaways they take and with Nosi still studying I'm not sure how that works. Just glad she isn't failing.

The event went well and I've made connections with influential people in P.E. Some ex Miss SA contestant even tried to get a free apartment to be an "influencer" for the building which was a no from me but I did get her to work with the Cafè downstairs since it belongs to Khethelo. There's a salon belonging to Mbali

and a laundromat that's Nosi's from Sihle. I met up with the security company owner that being Marco, and emphasized on safety here. Loyiso owns the other penthouse but he got it for Luvuyo. However that's where we'll be staying everytime we're here.

"Do you want to go to Mpumalanga. A businesses partner of mine is getting married."

"I've never been so of course."

"It's beautiful, you'll love it."

"I'm sure."

"I'll get my P.A to book us somewhere there and we can buy our outfits from Nombuso."

"I love how you can think of everything without me having to do anything but it's making me lazy."

"Well I like it like that so long as you're pregnant, I need you relaxed."

"I'm supposed to be active."

"You're sexually active."

I laugh at him. He's crazy actually. I get a call from Chels and she invites me for Coffee downstairs. Didn't even know she was here but I agree and head down. I bump into Sami's cousin and

she seems a little jumpy but I don't say anything about it. When I get there there's balloons and pink decorations and they all yell "Surprise!"

I'm having a baby shower! What?! Another thing I didn't catch. Okay I need to pay more attention to things. What?!

"We had this set up for you for weeks now!" Chels.

I'm literally smiling and crying. My friends are the best ever!

"Thank you so much guys."

"It's a pleasure babe come sit." Kay.

I sit on a chair with balloons and they give me a crown to wear, no sash.

Mvelo and Sami are also here.

After the food and gifts we have girl talk, well more like the girls warning Sami and Mvelo against boys.

"Men will never be the same as your brothers. They're not cool people who give you money any time you ask

Advertisement

whatever they give you, they want what's between your thighs." Gugu.

She's so dramatic.

"In fact for you two it's boys not men." Gugu.

We all laugh.

"She's right. You don't want to find yourself in what I had with Sfundu before we got together. He was my baby daddy but I loved him and he was with other people. It's only my luck that things worked out but honestly by that time, I had given up."
Mbali.

"Or be like me and Sihle. We're okay now but I no longer trust him. He says he doesn't cheat but I don't trust him. We're building again, and I don't want you two to go through it." Nosi.

"I can't reference to Siyanda and I but my ex was trash and he broke up with me for someone else when Siyanda met me I was a wreck. I acted recklessly too on top of that and I had done nothing but support him with my life but he didn't even remember that when he hurt me." Chels.

"I can't reference to Mtho either but my ex hit me. He beat me to a pulp on many days but the only time I left was after he made me lose a child. Don't ever, ever let a man do that to you. Leave on the very first slap and never look back because very few men actually never do it again." Nono.

I didn't know her ex hit her. I wonder if Mtho knows and how he feels about it.

"I do not relate to heartbreak by a man but I do know they're trash and was able to filter through to find Mtho. Only because my mama warned me so much that I didn't take anything lightly and honestly didn't mind not liking one thing only being sufficient for a break up." Gugu.

I'm the only one who honestly cannot tell these girls about an ex because I don't have one.

"My ex cheated with my then best friend and tried to lie to me about it. I swear boys can be demons. Do not let them play you. Go with your gut and if you must, investigate. I will gladly offer free help in doing so, and I won't involve Marco." Kay.

"Wow. Thanks for the advice." Sami.

"We'll definitely consider it all." Mvelo.

"These ladies know what they're talking about. I hope you two aren't just trying to make us shut up by agreeing."

"Oh they are but I don't care. I need to be able to say I told you boys break hearts when Nono is comforting y'all with a tub of ice-cream... Wait she's lactose intolerant so with a bowl of grapes then?" Gugu.

We all laugh. Gugu has made it clear she's the bad cop and I think she enjoys it.

They go back to their hotel while Sami and I head upstairs to our apartments.

I find Loyiso and all the guys working. I thought they weren't here.

"Hey guys. Your wives are on the way to the hotel."

They all check their watches.

"Holy fuck." Siyanda.

I hear sirens from afar and Marco's phone rings. He looks tense throughout the call and looks at us.

"Kay, Mbali and Chelsea have been in an accident." Marco.

The earth spins.

64

Tumi:

I don't know what I would do if they were hurt. We're all at the hospital for the girls and the doctors assured us they're just fine and getting a check up only. I can see it in their eyes they know something. These men know why a rental car would just malfunction and catch on fire. They know and they are avoiding our eyes. Gugu is furious across me and I guess Nono and I are the only ones in the dark. I just thank God Mvelo wasn't there. The child is writing her trial exams and doesn't need to be involved in accidents. Actually we all should be heading home in a few hours anyway. The girls walk in.

"I feel like I was beaten up." Kay.

We get up and hug them. They really don't look bad just that I can tell they're in pain.

"The headache!" Chels.

"It's painful!" Mbali.

"I'm just glad you guys are alive." Gugu.

"Yes let's be thankful for that." Nono.

"I had flashbacks from when we found out about Sandy." Nosi.

My heart breaks. We can't lose anyone else. These men need to fix this. Their silence right now speaks volumes.

They each get up and Loyiso comes to me and escorts me out.

"Loyiso what happened?"

"We'll talk in the car."

I say nothing but the intensity of his expression tells me I should keep quiet and wait till we're in the car.

When I get in the car I ask him again and he sighs.

"Look, Nono was promised by her father to some foreign guy for citizenship... We protected her father from being killed by the guy so now he's targeting us, all of us. Nono knows nothing and we want to keep it that way since she has blood pressure issues with her pregnancy." Loyiso.

I remember she got rushed to hospital on the day of her surprise housewarming which was before she knew she was having twins.

"I see. You guys need to sort this out before he gets to hurt us more than he has already."

"Is that permission to kill?"

"As if you'd ever ask."

He kisses me.

"It's just funny hearing it from my sweet bhabha. Besides it's done. Marco went a little crazy almost losing Kay. As did Sfuno and Siyanda almost losing their significant others. Marco just showed more of his other side and it's beastly."

I get chills. Marco is the sweetest it only makes sense he can go dangerously rogue.

"When do we go to MP?"

I don't want to know any more on the crazy guy.

"In two days."

"Okay we'll have to see the doc before we leave."

"At eight months we might not be allowed to fly that distance."

"Ugh I hope we can."

"Me too but Lisa is number one."

"Lisa?"

"Yes. NguLisakhanya ukumkanikazi."

"I didn't know. It's a beautiful name though."

"I didn't either till five minutes ago."

I laugh. He can be a little insane.

Loyiso:

The doctor cleared us for flying so me and my Mrs are in MP enjoying a late night swim with a beer for me and she's having juice.

She looks so beautiful in the water with those lights on her that I snap a few pictures. Granted she almost kicked my balls earlier for saying she's beautiful because apparently her nose is big. I don't see that but I guess she knows better.

I've taken her to Kruger National Park where she told me before we got out of the car, she's not getting out because it's too hot. She definitely could've said no before we even left but hey...

At least she didn't kill me when I told her the wedding is actually in Tzaneen and we'd fly there early on the day.

She has at least been enjoying spotting some wild animals at this lodge and let me get through a couple of meetings with potential and current clients.

We're now in a car driving to the wedding venue. Justin chose to have his wedding at his home and with the beauty I've seen in Tzaneen and the fresh air

Advertisement

I don't blame him. When we get to his home I immediately understand why he and his wife chose this place. It's beautiful, his home looks like those lodges in MP and when we're taken to the garden under white stretch tent I'm already thinking of asking if I could have my wedding at the Kwena residence.

"Baby can we get married here?" Tumi.

"I'm thinking the same babe but no. This is the groom's home, where his grandmother lives."

"Huh? She actually lives here? Who uses the pool then?"

I laugh. Of all questions.

Marco and Khethelo spot us and wave before coming to sit next to us.

"Hey guys, didn't know you knew Justin." Marco.

"We work together not friends or anything."

"I'm just glad to see familiar faces." Kay.

"Me too babe, you look so gorgeous!" Tumi.

The day goes well and I even spot an old friend as one of the bridesmaids then I introduce Tumi and Kay to her and they immediately hit it off and hang out.

Marco and I get to make business connections and by the end of the day we are too drunk that our darling wives drive us to the guest house in Tzaneen Marco and Kay were staying in. Tumi wakes me up in the middle of the night.

"Loyiso!"

"Mhmm."

"My water broke."

I get up so fast the alcohol leaves my body.

"What?! It's too soon!"

"I fucking know that!"

Holy shit!

65

Loyiso:

I don't know what this baby is doing but it better be a joke. Where do you even find hospitals in Tzaneen? I'm outside using Google to find out with Marco while Kay is in the bedroom with Tumi. At least she isn't in any pain yet.

The best I can find only has four stars but hey, I'm desperate.

"I'm checking if a good doctor can fly here from MP at least."

Marco.

"Great idea, let's go to this hospital so long."

I go back into the bedroom and she's just so chilled talking to Kay that I'm starting to think it might be a false alarm.

"I found a place but it's like twenty minutes away from here."

"Okay let's go." Tumi.

I didn't even realize she changed. We all decide to use one car and I'm trusting the damn gps to get us there.

"This is very different from the many times I have seen women in labour." Marco.

"Very different indeed. Are you sure your water broke hun?"

Kay.

"Oh it broke alright." Tumi.

"Contractions?" I also have to ask.

"Nothing much really just slight discomfort."

I don't think she's ready to deliver.

We get to the hospital and when we walk in she tells the nurses she can feel the baby wants out as we check in.

I'm a bit confused. She's not even crying or yelling.

They bring a wheelchair and we follow as they wheel her to the maternity ward.

The nurses stop us when they get to the room.

"I'm the father."

The older looking nurse nods but says I have to put on those doctor clothes. By the time I am done and walking in to the room I hear her scream. The nurse looks my way and asks me to cut the cord and I nod slowly. Looking at Tumi she's looking at Lisa with tears in her eyes and it doesn't look like she cried prior to this. I cut the cord and after cleaning her up while I hold Tumi's hand and kiss her forehead, they give me Lisa to hold for a while before I hand her over to her mother. She's literally more than I could ever deserve and I love her and her mother with all my being. Looking at the two of them makes

me feel more thrill and excitement than anything I've ever done or felt in my life.

Tumi:

I had the easiest birth and labour I've ever actually seen and I did a lot of research before having to deliver Lisakhanya in the middle of nowhere with doctors I don't even know. Loyiso wanted to be here but he actually missed the whole thing. I had pain that felt like period pain and as uncomfortable and painful as it was, it wasn't extreme at all

Advertisement

nor was pushing my baby out. I don't know if it's luck but I am thankful. I even had a dream where my parents and siblings were at our home and gushing over Lisa. My mother specifically spoke to me but it was like she's always been here, we were chatting about my life like she was there for every moment. She told me she's happy I found love and even said she was worried I wouldn't because I was single for so long. That's when I woke up and cried. I realized it was just a dream and wept. My daughter and I slept at the hospital, Loyiso would've too but I made him go so he comes back with clothes and when they came in here in the morning I was thankful Kay was with him

because he said he had forgotten to buy a diaper bag knowing very well we left the other bags at home, among other things.

I'm going to surprise Chelsea and Siyanda with this baby at the airport when we get to Durban. None of the gang knows about her arrival, of course except Marco and Kay, so I can't wait for them to be shocked. It's time for me to leave Tzaneen. I hardly know a thing about the place but I'll definitely visit now since my daughter was born here.

Loyiso:

It's been two months since Lisa came into our lives and three weeks since Nombuso delivered Thandolwethu and Luhle. We're at Nombuso's house just to meet the twins. The fam came through for me and Tumi too so it's only natural we're here for Mtho and Nombuso.

We're outside chilling, having beers while we let Luvuyo, Sihle and Sandile handle the meat.

"I really want more kids with Gugu since Nono has two already but she just won't budge." Mtho.

"Gugu is way too smart for you. She's probably going to let Nono have the kids, while she works." Siyanda.

"Yeah I think so too, probably going to convince Nono not to use contraceptives." I agree with him,

"No way. I'll convince her we're ready to have another baby." Mtho.

"You do know to Gugu she has just given you two newborns?" Sfundu.

"How many kids do you even want?"

“Originally three from each wife. With Nono giving me double I don’t know anymore, what if she has twins again?” Mtho.

“Then Gugu will definitely only give you one more child.”

Sandile walks past us on the chairs and into the house. Must be checking up on his daughter.

“That one also needs a new girl now.” Mtho.

“He’s in love with someone he can’t have, at least that’s what he told me.” Siyanda.

We hear noise from the house and all rush inside to see if there’s a snake or something.

Marco and Kay are here and we exchange looks. The ladies really just screamed because of an engagement announcement from Marco and Khethelo. An engagement the guys knew about because he showed us the ring. They laugh and we walk back out. Women and drama. It’s just a wedding.

Mtho doesn’t walk back out with us, must be going to stare at the twins again. I swear he’s obsessed.

“I think we chose the most dramatic spouses.” Siyanda.

“Tell me about it.” Sfundu.

“I don’t have a spouse so don’t tell me.” Luvuyo says as he and Sihle go back to the meat.

“That doesn’t even make sense, sbhanxa.”

Screams for help come from upstairs. Sounds like Nombuso and Nomvelo. We run back into the house and up the stairs to find Mtho being held back by Marco and Sandile with a nose bleed.

I’ve never been up here but looking around seeing the books, teddy bear and purple bed cover, it’s Nomvelo’s room. I look at Sandile.

“Siyanda talk to him. Talk to him before I kill him!” Mtho.

He is raging with anger. Nomvelo goes to Sandile’s side and I immediately connect the dots that I didn’t want to connect all along. Mtho caught him in here with his sister. He gets away from Marco and pulls Nomvelo from Sandile and they walk out.

“What the fuck bro? She’s a child!” Siyanda.

Shit. Where would Sandile even have time to see this child like that?... New Years! The party Luvuyo hosted. I turn to Luvuyo who’s behind me.

“Ah man fuck!”

His eyes confirm it. He knew. He probably also has the same shit going on with Sami. What is wrong with these two?

“Lock the door Luvuyo.”

He attempts to go out and I drag him back in by his t-shirt and Sfuno locks the door.

“Is Sihle involved?” Sfuno.

Sihle! What if he knows something too? He wouldn't have kept this from us

I hope he didn't...

Luvuyo shakes his head. I push him to sit on the ground next to his fellow retard.

“Sandile, what happened?” Marco.

“I was just here and...” Sandile.

“Don't act dumb please. What led to today even happening?” Sfuno.

I don't know what to say to them. Siyanda doesn't even seem to want to talk. He's just leaning on the wall looking at them.

“The New Year's party. I don't know what happened but somewhere between us talking something in me grew for her. I didn't touch her, I've never touched her. Not even a single kiss. I have fought it so hard, I think about her every night and dream of a future for us but I don't want to. I don't want to dream of going against Mtho. I love him like a brother. I love all of you like my brothers and I wouldn't want part in anything you wouldn't be happy with.” Sandile.

“And you?”

Luvuyo looks up at me and I already know he’s also going to disappoint us.

“I was at the party but I didn’t see signs...” Luvuyo.

“Signs yokunuka you wouldn’t see signs vele lusting after Siphosami.” Sfuno.

I’m grateful he is here because I would’ve let Luvuyo spew nonsense before kicking his head on straight.

“Are you also going to say you didn’t touch her?” Marco.

Who? My brother? I wouldn’t be surprised if he broke her virginity on my own bed let alone his.

“No, we kissed but that’s all I swear.” Luvuyo.

“Luvuyo I will beat you up so bad if I find out you’re lying, you too Sandile.”

“Okay we spent the night together. I did not have sex with her though I promise, just... Everything but sex.” Luvuyo.

“Idiots. I don’t want to get even more annoyed with you two. Gents, I’ll see you some other time.” Marco.

He opens the door and heads downstairs.

Siyanda just looks at them both before walking out too.

“Izapha Luvuyo.”

He reluctantly stands but walks slowly towards me and stops halfway.

“Utsho mungezoza kum.”

He shakes his head. I nod and walk out but not before Sfundu, who fortunately was closer to him gives him a punch. Sfundu and I get downstairs to find the Chelsea packing, Marco and Kay are already out. Without having to tell them Tumi and Mbali also pack and go upstairs to get the children.

“What happens if they’re really in love?” Tumi.

We’re on the driveway getting Lisa out of the car seat.

“I’ll be in the house with my daughter.” I reply leaving her by the car.

There’s no love there. These two are just lustful and that’s all. Siphosami and Nomvelo are children. Sami’s aunt trusts us with her because we promised to take care of her, not because Luvuyo wants to teach her how to suck dick. As for Nomvelo she’s a literal baby sister to Mtho. How does Sandile even think of that? He is supposed to be a big brother to her. Nine fucking years are between the two of them. What twenty six year old man actually falls for a seventeen year old child? Make it make sense man.

Siyanda requests a meeting later today and we all agree to go to his house. Just the men. No Luvuyo, no Sandile. I hope Mtho smashed their heads together after we left actually.

67

Loyiso:

We're all at Siyanda's eating the meat from Mtho's house we didn't get to eat.

"Those boys are acting very stupid." Marco.

"The problem is that there's nothing real we can do about it, if we do something they'll only want each other more." Sfuno.

Well that really helps doesn't it? Knowing they won't even listen.

"Chelsea said we're being hypocritical." Siyanda.

"Same thing Khethelo said. She said she's exactly ten years younger than me but no one complains because she doesn't have brothers to fight for her." Marco.

That took a sharp turn...

"Women take shit too far."

I gulp down my beer.

"That's what I thought. I mean firstly why would her brothers even fight me?" Marco.

“This is different. It’s brotherhood. Sandile is my damn brother, more than a friend. How does he go for my baby sister?” Mtho.

These two are putting us between a rock and a hard place.

“Idiotic that one. Same with Luvuyo. Siphosami is MaZondi’s baby. She would’ve wanted us to be her brothers and protect her.” Siyanda.

“The boys don’t get it, but what if they really are in love?”

They all look like they’re thinking. Sfuno looks at me,

“We let Sihle and Nosi be. They’re in love, but did Sihle not put her through hell because he wasn’t ready to be with the love of his life?” Sfuno.

I nod remembering that Sihle cleaned up his act only after Nosi was leaving him. Who wants to see another one of them mess up while taking these young girls with them? Not me.

“I’ll be damned if I let them do that stupid shit Sihle did.”

Mtho.

“If Nosi’s dad found out, he’d beat his ass up and never let them see each other again.” Siyanda.

“Then we’re caught up in the middle for letting it happen as if we should police Sihle.”

“Probably should’ve.” Marco.

“If they really love these girls, they’ll defy us, but I’m not agreeing to it. My father would skin me alive for his daughter.” Mtho.

“Gents, Mbali is calling. I’ll be right back.” Sfundu.

He always takes her calls now, even if he’s in a meeting. Some idiot broke into Mbali’s office a few months back, luckily she was able to kill the guy. I’m sure Sfundu feels guilty for not being there that’s why he’s almost always available for her. Which was always the case but now, he’d walk out of a meeting with Oprah for her. It’s a good thing to see.

“Loyiso, when is the traditional wedding?” Mtho.

I take a deep breath. I don’t even know what to do about that. I don’t want to see that man who fathered me.

“It’ll happen... Marco when’s the Lobola negotiations?”

I divert the attention.

“I don’t know. Khethelo said she wants to look for her father’s family but isn’t sure how considering her step mother is a witch.” Marco.

“We can handle her, you know that right?” Mtho.

“I know, but that woman put the woman I love through so much pain I don’t know if I’ll be able to stop myself from strangling her.” Marco.

“Wait that’s the one who threw her mother’s pictures in the fire right?” Siyanda.

“The only memory Khethelo had of her mother, gone, just like that. She never even met her own mother those pictures were literally all she had.” Marco.

“Let’s pat her a visit tomorrow

Advertisement

have a talk.” Mtho.

“I’m down.” Sfundu says walking back to us.

“We all are.”

Marco nods.

“Don’t tell the women, I’ll tell Kay after it’s been done.” Marco.

We all nod. Tomorrow, we ruin a witch’s day. I’d ask if we have information on this woman but knowing Marco, it’s all in a file he acquired after Khethelo told him about her past.

Tumi:

Loyiso and the guys are at Siyanda and Chelsea’s house probably plotting how to keep the supposedly in love four apart. I have fed our daughter and bathed her so I’m going to bed, Loyiso will either find me asleep or up depending when he

makes it home. I haven't spoken to Luvuyo and he usually tells me stuff because his brother can be a prick. A talk with him and perhaps another with Sandile could help me decide if they're in love or just lusting after "fresh meat."

Sandile being a father I'd like to believe he wouldn't be controlled by lust, but then again he's a man. I get a group call from the girls.

"Guys call your men home please before they plot to kill their brothers." Chelsea.

"Udramatic friend, they'll try keep the kids apart but no killing of anyone, this is a family thing." Gugu.

"I was on the phone with Sfundu a few minutes ago, they're not angry or at least he seemed to be calm." Mbali.

"I'm going to bed shame, not waiting up for bullshit."

"Girl me too. These babies kept me up yesterday, tonight he's not here, honestly if it wasn't for Gugu I'd ask for a divorce."

Nono.

"Hhay Nono the drama!" Chels.

"You don't mean that!" Kay.

"Of course not but I'm annoyed at him." Nono.

“This is why our husband loves you Nono, if it were me, I would be full blown angry and ready to chase him with a bat, but you, you’re annoyed.” Gugu.

We all laugh.

“But then he loves you cause you’re spicy Gugu, so I guess the combo is what makes him happy.” Kay.

“Exactly!” Nono.

“You two are opposites but friends at the same time and in sync too. I guess Mtho really found a match made in heaven.” Mbali.

“Yes I just need to convince her to get a tattoo of all our babies’ names.” Gugu.

“Me and needles? Guys no shame.” Nono.

We all laugh and add our opinions, heck I’m afraid of getting a tattoo myself but maybe I’ll get Lisa’s name too.

We laugh about more silly stuff and only get off the phone when Chelsea tells us the men are leaving her house. I want Loyiso to find me asleep and understand if Lisa wakes up, she’s his responsibility. I just pray he’s not drunk.

Loyiso:

The house is pretty cool. Cosy, big for the neighborhood, I wouldn't have imagined Khethelo's dad had such a place if I hadn't come along. Thinking of where she was, her situation when we met her, it makes me feel like this woman is a real pig for her actions and you know I hate bad parents a little more than the next guy.

The alarm is pretty useless. Didn't detect shit when we came in and we've cut the electricity off so it won't work nor will the cameras. Useless system if you ask me, Marco found a loophole around it months ago.

"I spent some days across the street in the beginning you know, after she told me about her past. I came close to killing her step mother three times but her little sister made me stop." Marco told us before we left for this place. The guy really loves his woman and I'm sure if it wasn't for the young girl, he would've killed her for sure.

"Well let's walk in while she thinks it's load shedding." Mtho.

"Roger that." Sfundu.

I pick the lock open and walk in first. The witch is lighting a candle and she drops it when she sees me.

“Boo! Bitch.” Siyanda.

She screams and runs but really it’s no use. I get to her in three steps and close her mouth from behind.

“Shut up before your daughter hears you.”

We hear a door creek upstairs and little feet running.

Someone corks a gun and I whisper that she should act cool while pushing her to the dim candle light.

“Ma? What’s wrong?”

The young girl has a phone with her and her flashlight on so we’re making sure we’re quiet and not anywhere near the entrance.

“Nothing my baby just that it’s dark here. Go back to your homework, I’ll call you downstairs for dinner.”

“Okay ma.”

Marco walks into the candle lit sitting room first and pushes her down the couch next to her before sitting on a couch opposite her. The rest of us go sit opposite her next to him.

“I don’t have any money in the house.” The witch.

“Money? We don’t want your money... I mean Khethelo’s money.” Sfuno.

Her eyes grow big and clearly she’s guilty of something.

“I don’t know who that is but....” Witch.

“Bullshit! You don’t know the person who is supposed to be living here with your daughter?” Marco.

“I need a drink. I know where she keeps the whiskey anyway.” Sfuno gets up and goes to the kitchen.

The look on this woman’s face right now gives us all the satisfaction. She’s so frightened it’s hard to keep a straight face.

“You do understand your husband left a will right?”

“You tried the fraud but you can’t hide that she is alive and well forever. Not from her own father’s family.” Marco.

“This woman disgusts me, I don’t kill women for no reason, you, you have a pretty great reason for me to put a bullet through your skull.” Mtho.

“I couldn’t let her get my husband’s money. Her mother haunted our marriage

that Moza whore just couldn’t stay dead!” Witch.

“The fuck? This bitch crazy.” Siyanda.

“Definitely.” I agree with him.

“I don’t blame him for being unable to love you. You even cheated on the guy.” Mtho.

“Fuck you! I loved that man!” Witch.

“Love? If you loved him you’d love his child.” Marco.

“Fuck this shit, it’s feeling like an intervention when we’re here to torch you.”

She looks at us in shock and fear.

“Paraffin or how do you feel about petrol?” Siyanda.

“Petrol is so much better than paraffin it shouldn’t even be a question..”

Sfundo comes back from the kitchen and quickly closes her mouth with duck tape before she could realize he was back.

He drags her to the middle of the room by the fireplace and tears are running down her cheeks as she tries to fight him off but of course she won’t win. We get up taking our time and we’re all around her as she cries and shakes her head clearly begging not to die.

Marco crouches next to her and looks her in the eyes.

“I will kill you with my bare hands if you report this to the police. I will kill you with my bare hands if you look at my fiancé the wrong way. Now what you will do, is call her family let

them know you know exactly where she is and she's getting married. I'm sure you have her number, call her and apologize. Then introduce the family to her. If anything and I mean anything happens to her even if she hits her foot on something during this meeting, I will kill you with my bare hands. Treat her like glass. Expensive China. Thin ice. Whatever, just make sure she comes back to me safe. Or else you die slowly and painfully. Starting with breaking every bone in your body while you're knocked out. Why? Because you'll feel the pain so much more if it hits you all at once."

We're all laughing at this point. Marco is a crazy motherfucker, but I love his idea. Perfect for this one. Such a contrast from sweetest according to the girls to this evil motherfucker in front of us.

"Don't forget to tell Khethelo's family her husband to be is an angel."

Sfundo hits her with a gun and she passes out.

Time to go.

Tumi:

Shady is all I have to say for Loyiso's behavior before he left the house today. I don't even know where he went but it was so shady the way he left in all black. I swear if he's in the middle of

the ocean right now being a pirate I'll kill him. One scar on him and I'm done. Who does that as a new dad instead of being here with us?

I try to eat this porridge I was told would help me with milk for Lisa and watch her sleep.

Loyiso walks in and I don't even turn to look at him. I don't think I want to see him but curiosity makes me want to see if he's hurt or anything.

He walks into the room and gives his sleeping daughter a kiss on the cheek before walking to sit next to me. He's not limping. Still intact so at least he wasn't fighting anyone.

"Hey baby."

This man will be the death of me. Hey baby in a sexy voice with his hand on my thigh? Not falling for it.

"Where were you Loyiso? What was so important your daughter and her mother had to be left alone."

"Firstly, if I try to change her diaper I do it wrong because I don't do it your way. I feed her wrong, I bathe her wrong, so what exactly am I supposed to do for my daughter without being told I'm wrong for not doing it how you do it?"

I can not believe him right now.

“That’s because that’s not how I do it so I feel it’s wrong, I can’t not question it.”

“And you’re so sure you do it right?”

I remove his hand from my thigh and stand up to go to the kitchen. I can’t even handle this right now. I’m almost in tears but I won’t do it. How is he thinking it’s about him? I just worry.

“You’re not fair because I try my best and me being anxious isn’t my fault!” I snap at him from the kitchen.

“Lisa is asleep Boitumelo. Can you not yell at me? Also, who says I don’t worry about her or you? I worry too because I obviously care but I’m not about to make you feel incompetent because of it which is what you do each time I even hold her without your assistance.”

My blood is literally boiling. How does he not get it? I can’t. I just can’t deal with him right now.

I leave the damn porridge on the counter and go pick my daughter up then head upstairs.

I put her down on her cot and head to bed.

Loyiso didn’t come back to bed last night but he took care of Lisa each time she cried but he didn’t sleep next to me. I’m angry at him for not coming to bed. I don’t know how to deal with these sudden issues we’re having. I feel like I’m neglected

in a way and I don't know if it's part of having a baby but I hate it. I hate feeling this way and I genuinely wish there was a way to tell what future we have. We aren't even having wedding talk anymore and I don't know what to think.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Tumi:

Loyiso went to work for the first time since Lisa arrived today. I'm sure it's because of our fight and I want to make things better, I shouldn't even be trying but I can't just let us be like this. My heart won't let me. I get dressed in a jean and his black t-shirt tucked in, a belt and sneakers. I look kinda cool. I grab our cute daughter and drive to Chelsea's to leave her there for a few hours before driving to work. Of course Chelsea does my makeup before I can go.

I haven't been here in forever. The office just doesn't feel the same I don't know why. I take the elevator up to his floor and I'm met by his assistant Jay at his desk.

"Hey is he available?"

"Tumi! It's been forever and you look so fine, nah boo he's in a meeting, should be done in a few. Would you like anything?"

"Water, thanks."

I go sit on the couches and wait. Jay gives me my water and sits next to me. I kinda wish he wouldn't.

"So how cute is the baby?! You have been stingy with her pictures online."

“Jay I don’t think I’m ready for that yet but she’s very adorable. When we’re ready we’ll share the pictures.”

“Celebrities do that all the time, great move.”

The door to Loyiso’s office opens and three clients walk out, two gentlemen and a lady. He smiles when he sees me, a smile that goes all the way to his eyes, a smile I missed.

“I didn’t expect to see you here, you look gorgeous.”

I smile back and stand. He introduces me as his wife to the three people who were in his office and I sense some annoyance from the lady but well she’ll be alright.

They get in the elevator and he puts his arm around my shoulders.

“My car keys and wallet in the office Jay, I’m taking my wife out for lunch.”

He looks and smells amazing. I put my arm around his waist as we wait for Jay.

“You look delicious.”

He says in a low voice and I giggle,

“... I love the hair, you hardly ever wear a weave.”

He’s right actually

Advertisement

I finally put on a weave, it's straight and twenty inches.

"Thank you, Chelsea said I look Mexican."

"She's correct."

I laugh and shake my head. Jay gives him his key and wallet and we get in the elevator. As soon as it closes he removes his arm around me and stands in front of me, I look up at him, his twinkling eyes make me blush and look down but then he laughs a little and uses his fingers to bring my face up. I bite my lip and anticipate a kiss, but it doesn't come. It's like he just wants to look at me with that smirk while I turn red because I can't stop blushing.

We get to the little cute restaurant a few minutes from the office and he pulls my chair for me before sitting across me.

The table is small and round so it feels intimate, he's been making me want to rip his clothes off and shy at the same time since we got into that elevator. His hand was on my inner thigh throughout the short drive and he spanked my ass after getting the door for me in the car. We haven't really spoken as yet but I guess now is the time.

He takes my hand in his,

“I’m sorry about last night.”

“So am I. You are a present father and it’s more than I could ask for. I just worry so much about Lisa, I think it’s just cause I’m a first time mom.”

“As a first time dad, I worry about her too but it won’t help any of us if I start telling you how to take care of your own daughter.”

“I understand. It would drive me crazy if you did that to me and I shouldn’t have to you.”

The waiter interrupts us, takes our orders and leaves.

“You look so gorgeous I can’t get over it.”

“Thank you, I’m glad you like it.”

“Like it? If I didn’t have a meeting later I’d take you home right now.”

The look in his eyes tells me we would be making Lisa a sibling.

“You look good too. Did you go to your barber this morning?”

“Yeah, got a clean cut. Is Lisa with Chelsea?”

“Yeah. Thought of Nono but then I remembered she has twins driving her crazy.”

“Do you think you’re ready to hire help for the baby?”

“Definitely. I’ll do the interviews though.”

“Background checks?”

“Okay you’ll just bring someone, must be way older though.”

He smiles and kisses my hand.

“I can’t wait to put a ring on this finger.”

My face lights up, he still thinks about the wedding. That means we’re okay. Loyiso and I are okay.

Loyiso:

I think it's time I spoke to the man who fathered me about my wedding. Traditionally it's supposed to be at home and... Actually I just realized I don't need him. I'll contact my aunt who actually stays at home with her children. I give her money every month and she is very fond of me. I tell her about the wedding and she'll include her brother if she wants to, personally I won't be making plans along with that man. I grab my phone from my desk and call her.

"Loyiso? Kutheni na?"

I knew that would be how she answers so I laugh a little.

"Molo Dabs."

"Hhay inoba kunengxaki."

I laugh. She's dramatic.

"Ndinga uncedo Dabs. Ndifuna ukutshata uTumi apho."

"Nyani? Inini lento? Sowumxelele uTata?"

"Andifuni kuthetha naye, yilonto ndize kuwe"

"Uyayazi ukuba kuzofuneka ndimxelele nyana"

"Ewe ndiyayazi"

" Ndiyakuva ke nyana. Kufuneka uze ekhaya kule mpela veki, uze noLisakhanya sizomenzela umsebenzi simazise kwiziNyanya"

"Ndizokwenza njalo Dabs"

" NoLuvuyo ungamshiyi"

I agree to bring my brother and Dabs complains about a couple of things before we get off the call.

I'm doing it. I'm marrying my soulmate. I decide to just go home to her and tell her that I've spoken to Dabs and we can finally move forward and not just remain a fiancé. Also, I don't want us to fight about traveling with Lisa because I know she might not like it I have to break it to her today.

Tumi:

"Angith' wen' wiyntombi yam? Angith' washelwa yim? Manje ufun' ukthini? Lana indoda yim."

Alexa has the volume on blast and it could only be Loyiso. I walk downstairs in my comfy pink slippers and silk pjs. I watch as he sings for me even dancing a bit. I giggle and give him my hand when he extends for it and we dance,

"Baby manglambile, kmele udliwe yim. Kuth' umuhle akmele uzazi kmele utshelwe yim." Loyiso sings along for me and I have

the biggest smile on my face. I wonder if Lisa didn't wake up already but this is too sweet. Besides, she now has someone taking care of her, help we hired after that talk on a lunch date last week.

By the time the song ends we're kissing. Him leaning down of course with his arms around my waist and mine around his neck.

We pull apart and smile at each other. I wonder why he's so happy.

"Come here."

He takes me outside where a beautiful picnic is set up for us, flowers and food in a basket. Pillows to sit on and clear balloons with confetti in them. Everything just looks so gorgeous.

When we sit and he pours me the non alcoholic champagne I finally ask,

"What's the occasion my love?"

"I met you on this day. I'll never forget your big beautiful eyes on the verge of tears. I just wanted to protect you and I didn't even know from what."

I giggle. I can't believe he remembers how we met. As much as I do too, I forgot the date.

“You have done just that consistently. You were here for me when I lost one of my best friends, here for me when I had to go back home and still here for me and our daughter now. Not to even mention everything in between. I don’t know if I’m meant to be loved so much but I know you love me unconditionally.”

“Well the condition is that you don’t cheat.”

I laugh but he keeps a straight face. Oookayyyyy....

“Yes and I need you back at work in a week and we have to go to the EC this weekend.” Loyiso.

I laugh. That’s why he set this up. To tell me this stuff. Well I’ve missed work and I know he’d never take me to the Eastern Cape without reason so I nod.

“You got it boss.”

He gives me that beautiful smile of his and winks at me. I’m thinking of buying a car for him. With my own money but I know him; he’ll want to help and end up paying so I have to be as secretive as possible. This man deserves the world for putting up with me sometimes.

Tumi:

Loyiso has been intense since we started the drive from the hotel to his home. Luvuyo just put on EarPods and looked away. I'm at the back seat afraid to even say a word. The last time I said something it was that I need to change Lisa about an hour ago and we stopped at a filling station. We're almost there I think because we're driving in a very bad tar road with pot holes.

Lisa hasn't been crying too much, I think she likes being in the car and falls asleep so easily. I'm very anxious to meet Thabiso's aunt and cousins honestly. Though he said they're all in high school so nothing to really worry about.

We get drive into a village and there are nice houses here actually I never would've guessed. Shortly after we drive into a beautiful yard with three huts and one main house. A woman looks like she's not too old maybe in her late forties followed by three girls all adolescents walks out from the main house. Luvuyo and Loyiso get out of the car. She can't contain her excitement as they approach the car and she literally is crying by the time she reaches Luvuyo and Loyiso. I hear her ask Luvuyo why he left for so long without so much as a phone call.

The Greece thing I suppose. I open my door and get out first before unstrapping Lisa. The youngest of the girls comes to me and I smile at her and offer a hug, luckily she reciprocates.

“I’m Boitumelo, who are you beautiful?”

“Nonzuzo, is this Lisakhanya?”

I smile and nod, “You can hold her.”

We close the car door.

“Liz, Zuki get some stuff from the boot.” Loyiso.

The aunt comes to me and Nonzuzo,

“You’re very beautiful my child. I’m glad to finally meet you, I’m your Dabs. Stick with me and no one will mess with you.” Dabs.

I laugh and give her a hug.

“Give me my grandchild.” Dabs tells Nonzuzo and I smile. She goes to help her sisters.

“I’m glad you made it home sana lwam. You’re so gorgeous.” Dabs.

She’s talking to Lisa all the way to the entrance. When we get to the house I am told to follow Loyiso to a hut outside because that’s where we’ll sleep. Dabs still wants to spend some time with Lisa so I leave her with a diaper bag and left over breast milk in her bottle.

The hut is pretty nice and though the bathroom is close, it's still outside.

"Yho this is nice."

"Dabs asked to build these huts for me, Luvuyo and her brother so I just gave her money and I guess this is the result."

"She loves you guys. That's why she built rooms even though you don't come home."

"Yeah well she understands it's not our faults."

"And no one can ever blame y'all. Your dad did you dirty. I'm just glad you have her."

"Yeah, me too."

He pulls me onto him on the bed and I giggle.

"Quicky? The bed has never been used." Loyiso.

I kiss him and get off then I unzip his pants and reach in. I'm definitely taking advantage of time without Lisa here.

A shower later we both make it back to the main house. I don't know if I should but I have a doek on my head.

"Oh you're here, dinner is ready and you can go rest."

"Thank you Dabs, she didn't give you trouble?"

I ask looking at Lisa asleep on the couch. I wonder where Luvuyo is.

“Not even! Sit down my baby the girls will bring us food.” Dabs.

“Oh I’d like to make some for Lisa before she gets up.”

“Okay my baby

Advertisement

they’ll help you in there.” Dabs.

I get up and leave Loyiso and his Dabs to talk.

“Hey girls, I’ve met Nonzuzo but I haven’t met you two cuties.”

“I’m Nozuko.” The eldest replies. She looks about seventeen.

“I’m Nolizwi.” The middle child replies. Not sure how old she is but clearly not much younger than Zuki.

“Oh hence Loyiso called you Zuki and Liz.”

“Cousin Loyiso has always called us that. Though we haven’t really seen him in years now.”

“I see. How old are you girls?”

“17, 15 and 12.” Zuki.

“You’re all so cute.”

We chat for a while as I make Lisa some food. I only started trying to introduce porridge recently because I'm going back to work soon.

Today I found out Loyiso is not a Bayi but instead a Bhayi. Him and Luvuyo changed it on purpose. According to their father who arrived very early today, it was to spite him.

I understand why Loyiso doesn't like him. He's damn annoying but I can't say that now can I? So I bite my tongue. Same with his wife. I'm thankful for Dabs because that lady thinks me and the girls are hired help. I know I'm no wife yet but it's my daughter's ceremony. I'm supposed to be here. When I finally got to sit down, not just for Lisa but because everything was done, I almost slept immediately. Thankful for Loyiso taking me to the shower outside and we showered together. Now we're in bed, my head on his chest and my hands tracing on his abs.

"Zuki is in matric?"

"Yeah, Dabs mentioned University so I guess so."

"Will you support her?"

"She's family Boitumelo. Yes."

“I’m not saying don’t, I’m just checking if you will because you should. Dabs is a great person and mother, she deserves the support.”

“I know babe. You must really like her.”

“I do. She’s nice. Unlike the twins’ mother.”

“That big headed woman shouldn’t even talk to you.”

“Oh she did alright. She greeted everyone with hugs but me. Then started taking over everything in the kitchen. Telling me what to do. Mxm.”

“You know she cried looking at Lisa. When I took my daughter away from her, she told me she’s sorry. I honestly realized then that I forgave her when I met you. It was hard for me to admit but I really honestly forgive her and my father. They did the best thing for me to find the woman of my dreams.”

Aaawn! That’s me! I’m the woman of his dreams.

“You’re the man of my dreams too Bayi, I’m glad you forgave them, not for them, but for you.”

He kisses the top of my head and rubs my back.

Tumi:

If Luvuyo had driven himself home he would've left that same day Lisa had her ceremony. I see that hatred Loyiso had before in him. He loathes his father and step mother and there's nothing anyone can say to him. He has to find that inner peace himself.

The wedding is drawing closer, we're doing it in a month along with other ceremonies on the very day and a week before because we can't travel from the Free State to the Eastern Cape and then have a wedding instantly.

The whole exchanging of gifts thing is clearly Nombuso's thing. She's been helping me buy and send stuff home. I let my aunt help so she's there with her kids that I've never met and apparently some of my family that I don't know either. Loyiso assured me they wouldn't steal or anything and I'm not sure what he did but I'm glad he did it because I don't trust them at all.

"My mom is driving me nuts." Mbali.

Not her again! We all sigh.

"You can cut her off you know." Gugu.

“She’s my mother guys. Besides I did that but she calls at work now or randomly shows up.” Mbali.

“I understand that she’s your mom but she’s proven time and time again she’s a leech. Didn’t Sfundu help her renovate her house?”

“He did.” Chelsea and Kay.

“Then what does she want now? She gets grant money every month.”

“Even Tumi is fed up with her, it’s really bad.” Nono.

We all laugh. We’re at Nono’s house because the girls and I wanted to try our outfits on. Now we’re just chilling and catching up.

Mvelo walks in, greets and heads upstairs. She’s staying with Nono despite wanting to move out because of Mtho. He thinks if she’s alone she’ll be with Sandile.

“Did I tell you guys about my new perfume deal?” Nono.

We all scream except of course Gugu because she’s her lawyer and already knew.

“Shut up! I’m so proud of you!” Kay.

“Big boss energy!” Chels.

“I can’t wait!”

“Do you have a bottle design yet?” Mbali.

“Yho guys calm down! I just got the deal. Thank you all so much.” Nono.

“You’re designing all our outfits for the launch.”

“I mean duh!” Nono,

I am so proud of her. We all are and I’m glad we have more reason to celebrate.

I get a call from Siyanda and take it on loud speaker.

“Chels it’s your hubby.”

“Tumi come take Lizwe from Sihle’s house. Vanessa is dead.”
Siyanda

The shock runs through my body. I knew she had given birth but that’s the last Siyanda told me. I have a feeling Loyiso got to her. Siyanda hangs up and I look at the ladies.

“Now I ain’t saying she deserved it...” Gugu.

They giggle.

“I’m sorry Tumi but Gugu is right. Anyway Nosi is coming right? I’m sure she can fetch him. Text Siyanda that.” Mbali.

I’m still too shocked to even fully react but I do text Siyanda and call Nosi for her to fetch Loyiso’s son... Our son.

Namelwa is the cutest flower girl! I can't wait for her to go down the aisle throwing the flower petals on the carpet and stopping to greet every familiar face. She did that at the rehearsal it was too cute and funny so we let her be.

My babies are so cute! Lizwe has on a little tux for his little two month old self and Lisa has on a white cute tutu dress on her four month old self. Raising them together is hard and easy at the same time. They baby talk together and actually get along in a weird baby way. The cutest is when they fall asleep on the same cot and cry when you try to move one of them. I will also admit their traditional Xhosa outfits at the traditional wedding were everything!

Yes, legally and culturally Loyiso and I are man and wife. Today is just for celebrations really. There's no need for a white wedding. Dabs has been amazing throughout every event that has taken place and for that, I am thankful to her.

Siphosami and Mvelo walk in. They'll be holding on to my babies for me today.

"You look so amazing big sisters." Mvelo.

"We always do. Our designer is the best." Nosi.

We all laugh. Nono takes a bow.

“Oh yes, Sihle said to tell you he can’t wait to see you Nosi.”
Sipho.

“Aaaaaaawn!!” We all erupt and laugh. They’re so cute ever since Sihle decided to grow up. The girls pick up my babies and walk out.

Ma walks in.

“Ladies, it’s time. Boitumelo

Advertisement

your husband is waiting.” Ma.

I smile and she comes to sit next to me as the ladies prepare to go out first.

“After losing my Sandy I knew Nosi and all you girls were going to be my all. She left her friends for me because she knew I needed you all. Let’s pray before you go out there my babies.”
Ma.

We all make a circle. The videographer is here making a video and the photographer taking pictures too. We have a whole team so I know the garden has coverage too.

Ma leads us in prayer and when she’s done she walks out first to sit next to bab’ Nxumalo, her love.

My maid of honour is Chelsea therefore she's last out into the garden. Now I'm left alone. I didn't want anyone walking me down because I just wanted to do this with my father. I know he's not here physically but in spirit.

My mind flashbacks to when I first laid eyes on Loyiso. He was blurry because I had tears waiting to drop. He made me trust him within minutes. Little did I know he would become my entire world. I walk out and follow the path. As soon as I see my husband I feel the butterflies in my tummy and the electricity that has always been there. He looks away, then turns back quickly and everyone laughs. He just stopped a tear from falling. My own tears decide to visit. My forever is with this amazing macho man with a tender heart reserved only for me and our babies. The piano starts and so does my walk to my forever.

I don't know why Sihle is making a toast but I guess that's what you get when you have a hundred friends who are family.

"See Loyiso, Loyiso doesn't smile. For anything. Unless he's charming the pants off a woman of course. Now imagine him shedding a few tears for Tumi. That's huge. It's massive and I would really like to thank Tumi for making the man who eats steel chappies smile and cry and be happy. You Tumi are a real

one. A toast, to my good friend Loyiso and the woman who makes him happiest.” Sihle.

“Cheers!”

We all say after a laugh. Even Loyiso shook his head and smiled at that. Sihle is an idiot but he makes things fun. Siyanda was funny too but mostly serious. Sfundu wanted to toast too but Mbali said he would embarrass her and everyone laughed so she did it and so did Chelsea, Gugu, Mtho and Marco. Kay is too shy for all that and so is Nosi and Nono so they didn’t.

“We need to get going, Isimangaliso awaits.” Loyiso.

Yes we kept our honeymoon local so I can get back to my babies within two days.

“We can go now.”

I smile and we share a soft sensual kiss before standing up to leave.

By the time we get to the car everyone has come to say goodbye and bid us farewell. We finally get in a cute Cadillac and hoot all the way till we’re out of their sights.

We’re driving down and enjoying every moment. He sings to me, we laugh and reminisce and I couldn’t have asked for more.

When we get to our hotel after midnight he gets a call and answers it on loud speaker since it’s Gugu.

“Loyiso... You guys need to come back. I’m sorry.” Gugu.

My knees get weak. Loyiso and I make eye contact. No! Not my babies!

“Gugu is it my babies?”

I can’t help but ask.

“No Tumi, they’re fine. It’s... It’s...” Gugu.

I can tell she’s in tears.

“Gugu thetha!” Loyiso roars.

I’m already on my knees.

“It was an accident... Sihle and Nosi. Guys I’m sorry. I’m so sorry they’re gone.”

My body goes numb and I swear for a second my heart stopped. No way! No! I’m inconsolable. I can’t stop crying and Loyiso can’t even react. I can see his whole body is shaking. We both can’t believe it.

73

Loyiso:

I don't know who made the mistake that lead to us being told Sihle and Nosi died but I'd rather not know exactly who said it to Gugu and ended up causing grief amongst my friends.

They were in a pretty bad car accident but they both made it out alive. Nosi broke her neck, Sihle broke his arm and he had a spinal injury. One that luckily needed him to focus on his physiotherapy, which he did and he is now only walking with a cane for now. The important part is that they're alive. With bruises and some scars, but we all just thanked God for life.

My wife, yes that's how I call her, MY wife and I eventually went on our honeymoon after we were sure Nosi and Sihle were fine. We still couldn't stay long because we are parents to two, almost the same age kids.

That brings us to the chaos going on today. It's Lisa's first birthday and we went big for her. Which is actually funny because we just have a minion themed party in a month for Lizwe. This one is Disney themed.

The grown ups are now partying and doing their own thing after we've done speeches and cut my baby girl's birthday cake.

I thought it wouldn't happen but the instant I saw my boy I fell in love with him. I tried but I couldn't resist. He's all me and I love it. Lisa is a mix of her mom and I love that about her too. These two are my world.

A headache I've had to try and control has been Luvuyo. He can't even hide it whenever Siphosami is around. Next thing he impregnates her and I'll kill him.

Nomvelo comes out with our playful boy. He wants to get in the water so she had to put on swimwear, get his neck floaty and get in the water with him.

It's only a matter of time before he falls asleep. My boy loves the water. Makes sense since he's a water sign. At least that's what Tumi says. I can't even tell you what that means or how water is his sign, I just know his star sign is Scorpio.

She hugs me from behind and I smile and turn to her, "Hello beautiful."

"You still find me beautiful with your daughter's spit all over my t-shirt?" Tumi.

Does this woman not understand she's the love of my life. I would die without her. I love her.

"Even if it was all over your face. You'll remain gorgeous."

"Thanks baby. She finally fell asleep. Chelsea and Mbali need help with getting the rest of the kids to take a nap. I have to go back. Wanted to check on our water man over there."

"Oh so you came out for him not me?"

"You're way too old to be jealous of my baby boy."

"Okay. Go help out. I'm going to hang out with the boys."

"Gugu, Nombuso and Nosi are there."

"Okay, the boys and the ladies."

She laughs and gets on her tippy toes to try kiss me. I bend to meet her halfway and deepen the kiss. It's a hungry one, I can feel the heat spreading to my whole body and suddenly I want to take her to the bed.

She pulls back first.

"Never forget I love you bhabha."

"I love you too baby."

My heart warms at her words. I think I'm borderline obsessed but I wouldn't havr it any other way.

.....**THE END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.
